

THE BUTLER FAMILY IN AMERICA

COMPILED BY
WILLIAM DAVID BUTLER
of St. Louis, Mo.
JOHN CROMWELL BUTLER
late of Denver, Col.
JOSEPH MARION BUTLER
of Chicago, Ill.

Published by
SHALLCROSS PRINTING CO.
St. Louis, Mo.

THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED
TO
THE BUTLER FAMILY
IN AMERICA

INTRODUCTION TO BUTLER HISTORY.



In the history of these United States, there are a few families that have shone with rare brilliancy from Colonial times, through the Revolution, the War of 1812, the Mexican War and the great Civil conflict, down to the present time. Those of superior eminence may easily be numbered on the fingers and those of real supremacy in historical America are not more than a handful. They stand side by side, none envious of the others but all proud to do and dare, and, if need be, die for the nation. Richest and best types of citizens have they been from the pioneer days of our earliest forefathers, and their descendants have never had occasion to apologize for any of them or to conceal any fact connected with their careers. Resplendant in the beginning, their nobility of blood has been carried downward pure and unstained. Not all of their descendants have been distinguished as the world goes—the vast majority of them have been content with modest lines—but all have been good citizens and faithful Americans. And what more honor than that can be awarded to them?

Coordinate with the Adamses, of Massachusetts, the Lees, of Virginia, the Roosevelts, of New York, the Carrolls, of Maryland, and the Biddles, of Pennsylvania, stand the Butlers of Pennsylvania. Each of these great families has left brilliant marks and lasting impressions on the history of the nation. Some of them have furnished presidents; others, financiers and diplomatists; still oth-

ers, generals and statesmen. Who shall judge between them, even if judgment were desired, and shall say that any one was greater than the others; that any one deserved a higher place in the annals of America than their compeers? Certainly none of the descendants of the illustrious patriots, each of whom gave all that was in him of talent, power, mentality, courage and ardor, will seek to pull down any other for the sake of elevating themselves a little more. We, of the Butlers, with our grand Revolutionary soldiers to look back to, are certainly not envious of the fellow-soldiers of theirs from Virginia or the statesmen from Massachusetts or the financiers from New York and Pennsylvania. Each of our ancestors was needed to the full in the founding of this unparalleled nation, and, while we set forth the records of our ancestors, we will never seek to detract from the splendors of any of their contemporaries.

We, of the Butler family, could trace our ancestry back to the days of William the Conqueror and possibly earlier. We may lay incontestable claim to close relationship with the proud dukes of Ormonde, of Ireland's best past. (See Burke's Peerage and Hall's Picturesque Ireland). But it is not part of my purpose to seek to carry our Butler genealogy beyond the confines of the United States which no less than eight of our immediate ancestors aided most brilliantly to establish. Our lineage in America is sufficiently bright to cause us all ample content with what we have. Therefore, in these succeeding pages we shall strive to give to the Butlers only the best compilation, that our endeavors permit, of the records of the American Butlers of this family only, satisfied that this will prove amply pleasurable reading for all of the family.

It is worthy of note that in the Revolutionary War there were eight Butlers of our immediate ancestry. In the War of 1812, there were sixteen Butlers of our immediate family in arms in defense of our nation. In the Mexican War, many more Butlers were conspicuous for brave deeds and shining heroism. In the

Civil War, there was almost a regiment of Butlers arranged on both sides—each alike ardent Americans according to their lights. Many another Butler aided in framing the laws of nation and state. Still others separated themselves from their relations and became pioneers, assisting markedly in the development of the newer portions of this great nation. Soldiers, statesmen, pioneers, professional men are included in the ranks of the Butlers. All have been of sterling integrity and all have been, first and foremost, true Americans.

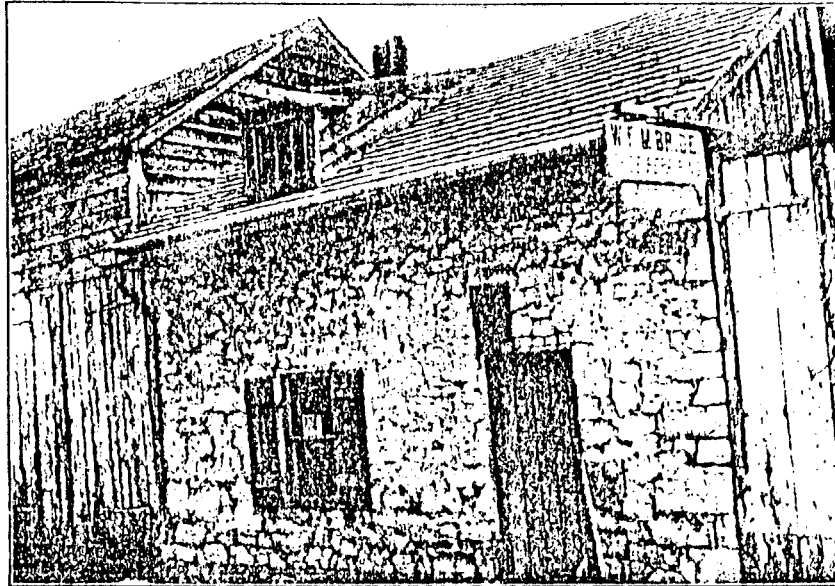
"The blood of the Butlers," as an old worker says, "is hot and bold but is always true to the truth." And this explains our race of warriors—as brave and reproachless as Bayard and as faithful to honor as Sir Philip Sidney. Washington designated our revolutionary forbears "the gallant band of patriots" and history shows how well they merited that title. The number of their descendants whose blood flowed warmly with patriotic martial zeal was so great that the old story about them well bears repetition here. At a banquet after the battle of New Orleans, a British officer had the mischance to jostle an irascible Butler in the inevitable crush. "Do you mean to insult me?" asked the Butler with that significant expression that distinguishes the family as plainly as the horseshoe of the Red Gauntlets. "No, sir," replied the Englishman, "but it is impossible to turn around here without treading on the toes of a Butler." This gracefully good-humored reference to the numerical preponderance of the soldier-family soon restored general good temper.

The wondrously self-sacrificing patriotism of the early Butlers is well exploited in the following letter written in 1781 when the Indians became troublesome on the frontier: "While the five sons were absent from home in the service of the Country, the father took it into his head to go also. The neighbors remonstrated but his wife said: 'let him go; I can get along without him and have something to feed the army into the bargain; and the Country

wants every man who can shoulder a musket.' " Is it any wonder that to these grand people Washington gave the toast, "The Butlers and their five sons?"

Our first American ancestors were James (1) and Thomas (1) Butler. They were born on the Butler estates in the Parish of Coolkeny, County Wicklow, of Dublin, the former in 1718 and the latter in 1720. Thomas came to America in 1748 with three of his sons and settled at Lancaster, Pa. James, so far as we know, did not come to America but his son, William, came to this Country in 1759 and joined his uncle Thomas. John and Thomas, other sons of James, came to Pennsylvania about the same time that their brother William did. Richard, a full cousin, served as an ensign in the Indian war of 1764. Thomas removed to Carlisle, Pa., in 1760, and there established a gun-shop. Eight of his children were born in this Country, and all but one, who died in infancy, grew up ardent Americans. Two daughters of James, Jane and Sarah, joined their relatives in the New World and were married in later years. All of these worthy people acted well their parts in the days preceding the outbreak of the Revolution and imbibed in the free air of Pennsylvania the principles that made them bravest of the supporters of George Washington in the glorious days of old.

James Butler (1), oldest of the brothers, was born on his father's estate in the Parish of Coolkeny, County Wicklow, Ireland, in 1718. He was educated in Dublin and was married in 1739. His oldest son, Thomas (2), was born January 2, 1740, in Ireland, and died in Pennsylvania in 1832. His second son, William (2), was born in July, 1743, in Ireland, and died March 4, 1839, at Harmonsburg, Crawford County, Pa. The third son, John (2), was born in 1745, in Dublin, and died in Williams County, Ohio, of which he was one of the pioneers, in 1830. Jane Butler (2), the oldest daughter, was born in 1747 in Dublin. She was married to William Mahan after she had come to this Country, and died about 1830. Sarah Butler (2), the youngest daughter, was born in 1749,



**THIS HOUSE IS STILL STANDING IN CARLISLE, PA.
IS THE ONE IN WHICH THOMAS BUTLER ESTABLISHED
HIS GUN SHOP IN 1760.**

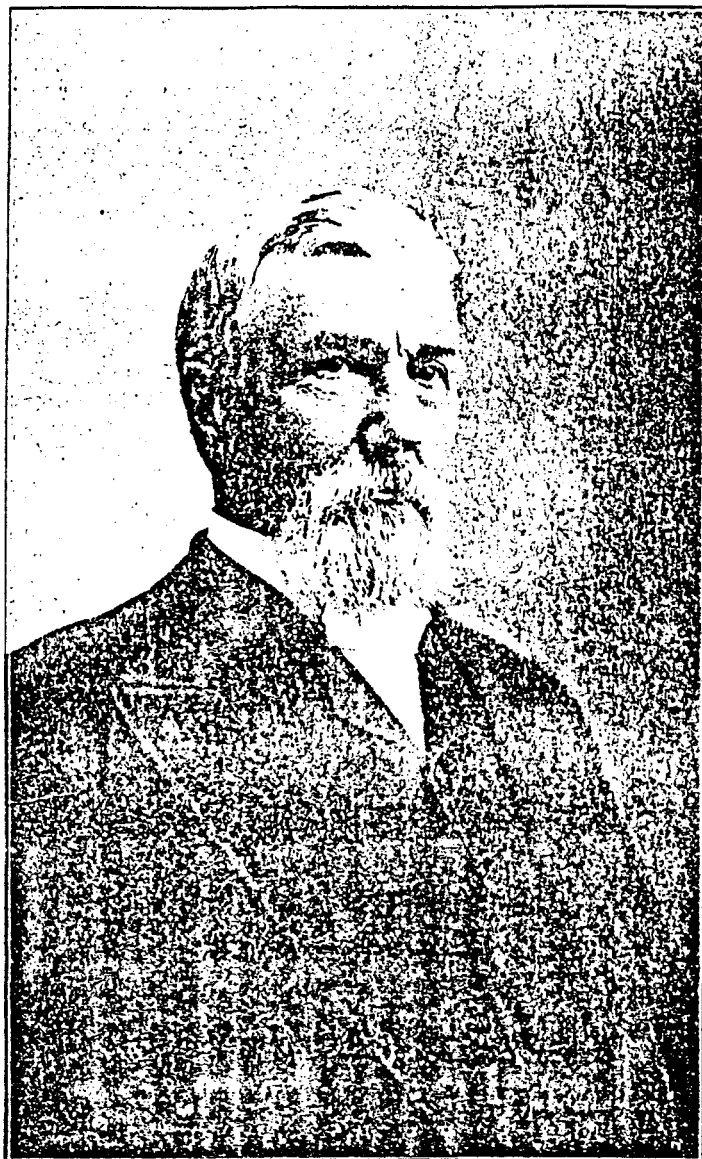
but unfortunately all known records concerning her have been buried in oblivion.

Thomas Butler (1), second of the brothers, was born on the Butler estates in the Parish of Coolkeny, County Wicklow, Ireland, April 6, 1720. He was educated in Dublin and was married October 26, 1741, to Eleanor Parker, daughter of Anthony Parker, of Carey, County Wexford, Ireland. She was born October 26, 1722. Eleven children blessed the union. Two of these died in infancy. Richard, the eldest son, was born in the Parish of St. Bridget's, Dublin, Ireland, April 1, 1743, and killed November 4, 1791, in the battle of the Miamis, in Ohio. William, the second son, was born in St. Andrews' Parish, London, January 6, 1745, and died in Pittsburg, Pa., May 16, 1789. Thomas, the third son, was born in St. Andrew's Parish, Dublin, November 15, 1746, and died of yellow fever, near New Orleans, on September 7, 1805. Edward, the fourth son, was born in St. Bridget's Parish, Dublin, May 22, 1748, and died July 19, 1748. Mary, the oldest daughter, was born at West Lancaster, Pa., November 5, 1749, was married to Jacob Scandrett and died when comparatively young. Rebecca, the sixth child, was born at West Lancaster, Pa., September 19, 1751, was married to Captain George McCulley, and died in Allegheny County, Pa., about the close of the century. The next three children died in infancy. Percival, or Pierce, the tenth, was born at Carlisle, Pa., April 4, 1760, and died at Carrollton, Ky., September 9, 1821. Edward, the eleventh, was born at Cumberland City, Pa., March 20, 1762, and died at Springfield, Tenn., May 6, 1803. Eleanor, the twelfth, was born at Mt. Pleasant, Cumberland County, Pa., December 31, 1763, was married to James Brown, and died at Carrollton, Ky., early in the century.

Thus it will be seen that the family was widely scattered even in the early days when the facilities for travel were limited. All of the sons served nobly in the war of the Revolution and the daughters did well their parts in clothing and caring for their brothers

and other gallant soldiers in the greatest of all wars for liberty. What other family has a larger and better record in the earliest history of the United States? May not we, their descendants, be more than proud of such ancestry? It gives me the greatest pleasure to have been able, by immense labor, all of love, to present to their descendants these records of the Butlers of the New World.

WILLIAM DAVID BUTLER.



WILLIAM DAVID BUTLER,
1902.



WILLIAM DAVID BUTLER.
1852.

ORIGIN OF THE BUTLER FAMILY.

John O. Hart, in his "Irish Pedigrees," says: The ancestors of the Butlers came from Normandy to England with William the Conqueror. Their original name was Walter, from Walter one of their ancestors; and Theobald Walter came to Ireland with Henry the Second in 1172 and had the office of Chief Butler of Ireland conferred on him, the duty attached to which was to attend at the coronation of the Kings of England and present them with the first cup of wine. From the office of "Butlership of Ireland" they took the name of Butler.

In the reign of Edward the Third, Tipperary was formed into the "County Palatine of Ormond," under the Butlers, who thus became so powerful that different branches of them furnished many of the most distinguished families in Ireland.

The Palatine possessed such real privileges that he ruled his Palatinate almost as a King. The Butlers were Earls, Marquises, and Dukes of Ormond, and also had the following titles in Tipperary: Earls of Carrick, Earls of Glengall, Viscounts of Thurles, of Skerrin and Barons of Cahir.

"In the reign of Henry VIII they gained possession of a great part of Carlow. (pp. 294.)

"The County of Kilkenny became possessed mostly by the Butlers, Earls and Dukes of Ormond. (pp. 304.)

"They were called Earls of Ossory and Gowvan, Viscounts of Galway and various other titles derived from their extensive estates. (pp. 305.)

"Their war cry was 'Butler Aboo!' the word 'aboo' is the old Celtic for 'victory.' (pp. 348.)

"According to the 'Norman People,' a London publication of 1874 (pp. 182) the Ormond family, through the Irish Chief Butler, is traceable to a Walter, who came with the Conqueror and in 1086 was owner of estates in Laland, Lancashire. This Walter came from Glanville, near Caen. His arms were a chief indented."

In O'Harts Irish and Angelo-Irish Landed Gentry, these families are grooped as follows:

1. The Butler family of Baytonrath County, Tipperary.
EDMUND BUTLER, Lord Danboyne, had son Peter (Pierce) who had James, who had Edmund, who had James and Peter (Pierce).
2. The Butler Family of Lisnatnbridg County, Tipperary.
WALTER BUTLER, who had Nicholas, who had Richard, who had Theobald, who had Richard, who had Theobald, who had Richard, who had John.
3. The Butler family in Polestown County, Kilkenny.
RICHARD BUTLER, had Edmund, who died 1638. Edmund had five sons, Walter, Theobald, Richard, Peter (Pierce), Thomas, and seven daughters.
4. The Butler family in Shanbally County, Tipperary.
JAMES BUTLER, Earl of Ormond, had Sir Thomas Butler, knight, died 1408. He had Sir Richard Kent, who had Sir Thomas, who had Thomas Butler, who died 1635.

"The Barony of Donboyne was conferred by Patent from Henry VIII, bearing date 1541, on Sir Edmund Butler, Knight, Lord of Donboyne, but his direct ancestor, Sir Thomas Butler, had summons to parliament as a peer under the title of Lord of Dunboyne, 'so far back as the reign of King Edward II.'

This Sir Thomas Butler who was thus summoned as a peer and took his seat in 1324 was next younger brother of Sir Edmond



**THOMAS BUTLER, EARL OF OSSORY, K. G.
1634-1680.**

Painted by SIR PETER LELY, NATIONAL PORTRAIT GALLERY, LONDON.

Son of the First Duke of Ormonde, and father of the Second Duke of Ormonde. Born at Kilkenny, educated in England and France. Commanded the English troops in Ireland during reign of Charles II., and was created a peer with the title of Lord Butler. 1666 served in the Naval battle with the Dutch and in 1673 was made admiral. Four years later he commanded the English army at Mons and contributed to the defeat of Marshal Luxembourg. He died of a fever in the forty-sixth year of his age. Buried at Westminster Abbey.

Le Botiler, Lord of Arklow and Earl of Carrick, lord Justice of Ireland and father of James Butler, first earl of Ormond."

During the Wars of the Roses the estates and dignities were siezed by the Crown; but were restored in time of Edward IV to Edmond Fitz-James Le Botiler, 7th, Lord Donboyne in consideration of his great services in the Irish Wars. The title was again forfeited in the person of James 4th Baron for his implication in the Irish rebellion of 1641, and in 1691 he was outlawed for adherence to the cause of James the Second. The Attainder was not reversed till Oct., 1827, when James 13th Baron was restored by the reversal of the outlawries affecting the title."

Edmond Le Botiler 7 th Lord Dunboyne married Catherine, daughter of Richard Butler of Boelick, he was succeeded by his son Edmond 8th Baron, same as 17th Baron from Sir Thomas Butler Dunboyne.

The 8th Baron married Anne, widow of Richard Nagle, and daughter of Oliver Grace of Shanganagh and Had four sons and one daughter:—

- | | | |
|-----------|---|--|
| 1. James | } | successive barons in holy orders, 12th baron.
D. S. P. in 1783 and 1. Catherine who
married Wm. O'Brien Butler, her cousin,
of Bansagh County. Tipperary. |
| 2. Pierce | | |
| 3. John | | |
| 4. Edmond | | |

His lordship died in 1732 and was succeeded by his eldest son.

James 9th Baron Dunboyne at whose decease S. P. 1768 the barony devolved upon his brother.,—

Pierce 10th Baron Dunboyne who died 1773 and left a son and only child who succeeded as,—

Pierce Edmuod Creagh 11th Baron Dunboyne, at whose decease unmarried December, 1785 the dignity reverted to his uncle,—

The Right Rev. and Hon. John Butler, D. D. 12th Baron Dunboyne Catholic Bishop of Cork. His lordship was succeeded at his decease S. P. May, 1800 by his cousin,—

James Butler 13th Lord Dunboyne descendant and representative of Edward Butler of Clare, 3rd son of James, Second Baron Dunboyne.--

Upon the the death of the 11th Baron, his uncle appealed to Rome for relief from his episcopal character and asked permission to marry but both requests were refused and he was severely rebuked by the Pope. With hope of perpetuating his family he violated his vow of celibacy and married his cousin, a protestant young lady daughter of Theobald Butler, of Wilford, County Tipperary. No issue came of his marriage and a few days before his death he was reconciled to the catholic church. He bequeathed the Dunboyne estates to Maynooth College for the education of youths intended for the priesthood. The will was disputed in 1801.

Thomas Butler, born Dublin 1720, settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, 1748. grandson of Edmond Butler 8th Baronet Dunboyne." Son of Catherine and Wm. O'Brien Butler, as her brothers died without descent.

The coat of arms of the Butlers consists of a chief, or indented, azure. This was very plain showing not only that the family is an ancient one but that one of its owners at least took part in one of the Crusades.

Later, as the science of heraldry progressed, they added a crest as follows: "Out of a ducal coronet, *or*, a plume of five ostrich feathers, *argent*. Therefrom issuant a falcon, rising, *argent*." The motto of the family is "Comme je trouve," (As I find), and their war cry "Butler aboo" (victory) and seems to have been adopted by many of the name who took matters as they found them and were content. Some, however, have pushed themselves above the surface of mediocrity and have made names for themselves in the New World where the laws of heraldry are valueless except when family pride is interested. Just whether our family is entitled to wear the coat of arms of the Ormonds or not is a question that may be solved in time; certain it is that the earliest of the family in this country used it, as the family silver of the



**JAMES BUTLER, SECOND DUKE OF ORMONDE K. G.
1665-1745.**

Painted by MICHAEL DAHL, NATIONAL PORTRAIT GALLERY, LONDON.

Son of the Earl of Ossory and grandson of the great Duke of Ormonde, whom he succeeded both in his titles and as Chancellor of the University of Oxford in 1688. Born at Dublin and educated at Christ Church, Oxford. Commanded the troops, under William, Prince of Orange, and distinguished himself at the battle of the Boyne and accompanied King William to Flanders. During the reign of Queen Anne, Ormonde commanded the expedition which attempted Cadiz, and reduced Vigo in 1702. In 1703 he became Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and in 1712 succeeded the Duke of Marlborough as Commander-in-Chief of the army in Flanders. Upon the accession of George I., and the restoration of Marlborough, Ormonde was impeached of high treason in the House of Commons in 1715, and hastily withdrew to France and continued in exile at Arignon until his death in 1745. He was buried at Westminster Abbey.

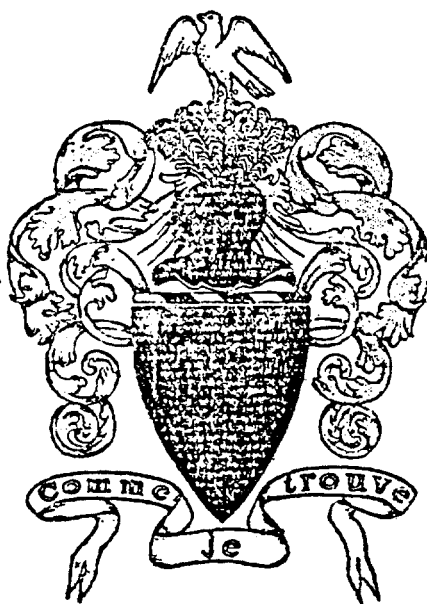
Butlers of Carlisle, prior to the Revolutionary War bore it and we think some of the pieces are still in existence. The prefix of Seignior in the family record of Thomas Butler bears strong resemblance to the title sometimes used by a younger son. It may be that it meant the head of the family, or lord of a manor; perhaps he thought he was entitled to that title on account of inheritance of it, even if he had no property to give it value. One curious thing noticed is that the name is spelled Butler now, but many of the older stock spelled it Buttler or Boteler. In the Thomas Butler's family bible it was spelled with one and with two "t's."

"The Butler family is one of the oldest in the peerage of Ireland. The surname Butler is derived from the Chief Butlership of Ireland, conferred on the family by Henry II. Among the most prominent members of the family were Hubert, Archbishop of Canterbury in 1193 and Chancellor of England in 1199; Theobald, who first assumed the surname of Butler; James, first Earl, who married Lady Eleanor de Bohun, second daughter of Humphrey, Earl of Hereford and Essex, by his wife, Princess Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I., King of England; James the third Earl, who purchased the present family seat, Kilkenny Castle; Thomas the seventh Earl, whose second daughter, having married Sir William Boleyn, was the mother of Anne Boleyn and grandmother of Queen Elizabeth, and James the twelfth Earl, created Duke of Ormonde by Charles II.

"The estates of the family were attainted under the second duke and the dukedom was lost. When the Butlers were raised to the rank of Earls they were given the pricage of wines in Ireland. Walter the eighteenth Earl, sold this privilege back to the Crown for 216,000 pounds sterling."

Many of the Butlers, loyal to the Stuarts, followed the Pretender into exile and we have the curious coincident of one of the families (whose descendants reside in Baltimore and Annap-

olis) having come over with LaFayette, to march side by side with those of the descendants of James Butler¹ (Dublin, 1718) in the cause for American Freedom. Wm. Butler², son of James and younger brother of Thomas Butler², (1740) after meritorious services (he was one of the "Forlorn Hope" under General Wayne at Stoney Point) was chosen as one of the picked men to serve as body guard to LaFayette; the latter thought so well of him as to remember him on his return to America in 1825 as stated elsewhere. The story of this Wm. Butler², which reads like a romance, is told elsewhere in this volume (by his grandson), Prof. Wm. D. Butler⁴, of St. Louis, to whose diligent search and earnest efforts much of our family history has been revealed and preserved herein for the benefit of future generations, who may know and pride themselves that if they do not inherit great wealth they can, at least, lay claim to a good family name.



THE BUTLER COAT OF ARMS.

A chief, (or) indented (azure) was the coat of arms of Theobald Walter-Butler, and is traceable on seals so far back as the

twelfth century, when heraldry was first instituted. This, the family crest was used in early Norman days and consisted of five ostrich plumes from which issued a white falcon (argent).

Different branches of the family varied the colors, but the chief of the family always used the colors of the princess of the blood, viz:—royal blue and gold. Descendants of Seigneur Thomas Butler, and of his brothers and their cousins the Butlers from Carlisle, Pa., all the Revolutionary stock, are entitled to use the family crest.

Prepared by JOSEPH MARION BUTLER
and WILLIAM DAVID BUTLER.

AUTHORITIES:—"Burkes Peerage" London 1906—Dictionary of Biography—Vol. 8, McMillan & Co., New York, 1886.

Brady's "Episcopal Succession," England's "Life of Arthur O'Leary."

Matthews', American "Armourer and Blue Book" without descent. London, 1907.



JOSEPH MARION BUTLER.

**THE BUTLER FAMILY
IN AMERICA.**

**RECORD OF DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS BUTLER,
OLDEST SON OF JAMES BUTLER. ·
AS COMPILED BY JOS. MARION BUTLER OF CHICAGO.**

THOMAS BUTLER¹, OLDEST SON OF JAMES BUTLER.

On account of the many difficulties experienced in my search for records of the family, chiefly a reluctance on the part of most people to take the necessary time in assisting me, the results are meager and unsatisfactory; at least they seem so to me.

It is but proper to preface this sketch with a sworn statement of my father, prepared at my request, January 10th, 1898, which is as follows:

"This is to certify that I, (Ithamar Marion Butler²) am the oldest child of Joseph Green Butler⁴, Sr., and his wife Temperance Butler. I was born near Bellefonte, Pennsylvania, January 7th, 1836. My greatgrandfather, Thos. Butler, died before I was born, but I have often heard my father and grandfather speak of him as having been a soldier in the Revolutionary War and of his being known personally to General Washington. My grandfather, Joseph Butler³, resided for a time in my father's home at Niles and visited with us frequently when we lived at Warren, Ohio. Grandfather often told me of his father, Thomas Butler², having been a soldier of the Revolution and of his sufferings at Valley Forge. I do not recall that anything was said about his rank or extension of services except that he must have enlisted from about Lancaster County, Pa. Grandfather (Joseph Butler³) was a soldier in the War of 1812 and frequently told me of his army experiences, among others that he was with General Scott at Battle of Lundy's

Lane. Grandfather was elected Sheriff of Center County, Pa., in 1820 on the Democratic ticket. Father (Jos. G. Butler, Sr.) was Sheriff of Trumbull County, Ohio, from 1861 to 1865, having been elected for two terms on the Republican ticket. With these two exceptions, none of our family has held or sought public office. So far as we have any knowledge of our branch of the Butler family (as well as the Green and Orwig families) they have always been loyal citizens of the Republic; engrossed in their business, which has been mostly the manufacture of iron. (My great grandfather, Joseph Green, Sr., and his brother-in-law, Colonel Samuel Miles, were among the pioneers of the iron industry in Central Pennsylvania and the Juniata Valley. My father went to Mercer County, Pennsylvania, about the year 1838 and built a charcoal furnace, which was destroyed by fire, rebuilt in 1840 but was not a success. He then brought his family to Ohio about 1842, entering the employ of James Ward & Company at Niles, Ohio, with which firm he was associated for seventeen years, or up to the time he was elected sheriff, except a short time at New Wilmington, Pa., in 1852 (where he succeeded Wm. McKinley, Sr., as manager of the iron works there) and a short stay in the Lake Superior ore region in the early 'fifties'—1854, I think."

(Signed)

ITHAMAR MARION BUTLER.

Thomas Butler², (first) born January 2nd, 1740, at or near Dublin, Ireland, married Ann Dalrymple, 1765, who was born November 12th, 1744, of Scotch ancestry. Thomas Butler was a man about five feet six inches in height, stocky, dark complexioned, dark eyes. His wife was a woman of light complexion, blue eyes, very tall, nearly six feet. Thomas died in 1832, his wife in 1836, at their son David's house.

In conversation with Thomas Butler, (third) of Johnstown, Pa., grandson of the above, September, 1896, it was learned that Thomas Butler, (first) and wife lived to a very old age. "Thomas is supposed to have been eighty-one and his wife ninety-eight years

of age when they died, which was at the home of their son, David; at Marie Forge, near Roaring Springs, Blair County, Pa. They were both buried in what was then called 'Spang's Grave Yard,' now within the Borough of Roaring Springs."

Mr. Thomas Butler, (first) was an iron foundryman, and in conjunction with the Spangs, Lyon and Shorb and the Shoenbergers, carried on at different times the manufacture of charcoal pig iron east of the Allegheny Mountains, removing from place to place as the supply of timber necessary to the making of charcoal was exhausted. The occupation of "Colliers" or furnace men was carried on by Thomas Butler and his six sons, James Butler, his eldest son, being one of the most widely known furnace men of Eastern Pennsylvania.

The family of Thomas and Ann Butler consisted of thirteen children, as follows:

8. (I) JAMES³, born January 8th, 1766, married Margaret Brown.
9. (II) JEAN³, born June 6th, 1767, married a man named Young.
10. (III) THOMAS, JR.³, born February 7th, 1769. } Twins.
11. (IV) POLLY³, born February 7th, 1769. }
12. (V) REBECCA³ and 13 (VI) RICHARD³, twins, born June 13th, 1771. Rebecca married Jacob Beam, had one son, Ruddy Beam; Richard's wife's name unknown.
14. (VII) POLLY³, date unknown.
15. (VIII) ANN³, born September 24th, 1773.
16. (IX) HANNAH³, born September 26th, 1775, married a man named Hamilton.
17. (X) JOSEPH³, born January 7th, 1779. Joseph married Esther Green, daughter of Joseph Green, Esq., Milesburg, Pa., 1807.
18. (XI) JOHN³, born December 20th, 1781.

19. (XII) DAVID³, born June 19th, 1783, married Catherine Householder.

20. (XIII) MARGARET³, born August 19th, 1785, married Thomas Taylor.

In later years, Thomas Butler, Sr., adopted his son Richard's daughter, Elizabeth, who was born December 24th, 1795. Died about 1866.

In conversation with Mrs. Elizabeth Butler, widow of John Butler (whose father was David Butler), in September, 1896, she stated that she had heard her father-in-law relate that his father served in the Revolutionary War, and also took part in the wars against the Indians before and after that period; that he, as she expressed it, "Helped to chase the Indians away from that neighborhood."

Joseph Butler, (first) son of Thomas Butler, born January 7th, 1779, in Huntington County, Pa., while a young man removed to what was afterwards Center County, Pa. In September, 1807, he was married to Esther Green, by whom he had eight children, she dying in 1821. Later in life he took to himself a second wife, with one child, by whom he had five children.

Tracing back the genealogy of Esther Green we find, Joseph Green, first, was married to Mary Miles, sister of Col. Samuel Miles, who was Mayor of Philadelphia, in 1790, and Colonel of two battalions of riflemen in the Revolutionary War. The Greens were of Quaker stock and were all more or less engaged in the iron business.

Joseph Green, second, was born November 23rd, 1765, died February 2nd, 1839, from an injury received at Milesburg Forge. His wife, Hannah Griffith, born January 26th, 1766, died August 27th, 1853. Their children were:

ISAAC, born October 8th, 1788.

WILLIAM, born August 25th, 1790, Captain in the War of 1812.

ESTHER, born September 28th, 1792, who was wife of Joseph Butler, first.

MARY, born January 6th, 1795.

SAMUEL MILES, born April 13th, 1797.

HANNAH, born May 7th, 1799.

JOSEPH, born November 30th, 1800.

ELIZA, born December 31st, 1802.

HARRIET, born April 13th, 1805.

....., born May 31st, 1807.

The Griffiths, according to Mr. Frank Green, of Bellefonte, Pa., were descendants of Llewellyn Ap Griffith, Marquis of Cardigan.

Joseph Green, second, the first postmaster at Milesburg, was a carpenter and came from Chester County with John and Joseph Miles to assist in the building of the Milesburg Iron Works.

The furnace called Center Furnace, near Bellefonte, was built in 1791 by Col. Patton and Col. Samuel Miles, and was the first furnace in Center County. It was blown out in 1809 but again started up in 1825 by Joseph Green and Joseph Miles.

The genealogy of the Miles family, so far as its connection with the Green and Butler families is as follows: Richard Miles, grandfather of Mary Miles, was one of three brothers who came from Llandewey, Radnorshire, Wales, about 1682. Their names were Richard, Samuel and Griffith. Richard's son James was the father of Mary Miles, who married Joseph Green, first. The following is a copy of a letter in part:

"Lock Haven, April 20th, 1844.

J. Green Miles,

DEAR SIR:—

After parting with you at Harrisburg last winter I spent some time in Chester County, and while there, obtained from father the following genealogy of the Miles family. The commencement of it is gathered from a copy of the old church records of the Great

Valley Baptist Church in father's possession, and the rest from notes by him obtained principally from members of the family. Richard Miles and his wife, Sarah, of Radnor, Delaware County, Pa., were members of the Great Valley Baptist Church in 1711, amongst the first members of its organization, April 22nd, 1711. The meetings of the church were sometimes held at their house until 1722, when the meeting house was built, at which time Sarah was a widow. Time of Richard's death not given. They had daughters Joana, Jane, Abigail, Sarah and Hannah; and sons Evan, John and James. They came from Wales about 1701, where they had been members of the Baptist Church at Rhyddwilliam under the ministry of John Jenkins. James Miles married Hannah Pugh, sister of Jonathan Pugh, children Enos, Nathaniel, Samuel, who was afterwards Colonel, Richard, James, Sarah. and Mary, wife of Joseph Green, first.

(Signed)

N. F. JONES."

In the personal memoirs of Samuel Miles, written February 4th, 1802, now in the possession of F. P. Green, Esq., Bellefonte, he says: "My grandfathers and grandmothers on both sides came into this country from Wales—I believe from Radnorshire, in the same ship with William Penn, on his second voyage, and landed, if I mistake not, in the year 1682. My father and mother were born in this country and maintained the character of reputable and honest people, but never attained to any considerable affluence. I took an early and active part in the opposition to the Parliament of Great Britain who claimed the right of binding by their acts this country in all cases."

In the history of the Miles family it says "Apparently Richard was a Non-Conformist before leaving his mother country, for it is recorded that in Wales in 1671 he was fined one pound and fifteen shillings for attending meeting."

In the history of Northumberland County, Pa., page 14, is the following: "Among the Welsh who thus acted as pioneers was

the well known Rowland Ellis, who sent over Thomas Owen and family to commence a settlement. No sooner had Owen made improvements in which he spent a few years when Ellis and one hundred other Welsh passengers left Wales and embarked for America in 1686. In 1698 many other Welsh families arrived, among whom were William Jones, Thomas Evans, Owen Evans, Cadwallader Evans, Hugh Griffith, Ed. Foulk, John Humphreys, Robert Jones, and others who purchased ten thousand acres of land from Robert Turner in Gwinedd Township, Chester County." Hugh Griffith is supposed to have been the original of the Griffith family in this county.

Thomas Butler, Sr., served in the Revolutionary War as per letter signed F. C. Ainsworth, Colonel U. S. Army, Chief of Record and Pension Office, Washington, D. C., March 17th, 1896, which is as follows:

"Thomas Butler served as private in Capt. John Bankson's Company, Second Pennsylvania Regiment of foot in the Continental Troops, commanded by Major William Williams, and subsequently commanded by Col. Henry (Bricker) or Bicker, Revolutionary War. His name appears on the rolls from May, 1777, to February, 1778, with remark, 'Commencement of pay January 1st.' The records also show that he served as private in Capt. John Patterson's Company, Second Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by Col. Walter Stewart, Revolutionary War. His name is borne on the Company pay rolls from June to December, 1778, with remark, 'Commencement of pay June 1st.'

(Signed)

F. C. AINSWORTH,

Chief of Record and Pension Office."

There seems to have been a difference of opinion as to what were the actual services of Thomas Butler and his brother William, and at this late day it is difficult to know why one was called Captain and the other Colonel. The children of Thomas Butler always insisted that he was a Captain and he was so called by

his associates. The only plausible reason for the title that can be shown, if he did not earn it in war, is that in those days a man who was master over workmen was called the Captain. So firmly impressed was his son Joseph that Thomas was Captain Butler that he brought suit in 1853 to recover land in Butler County, Pa., granted for services to Captain Butler. He did not prove his case. Some of the testimony is interesting. It hardly seems possible that they could have deliberately sworn falsely, even the daughter of Thomas Butler's brother, William, gave testimony to the effect that she believed he was Colonel Butler. The following is testimony of John Butler:

"John Butler, of lawful age, being first duly sworn deposes and says: I knew William Butler, when I first saw him I was about seven or eight years old and the next time I saw him I was about fourteen or fifteen years old. My father and he went from Chester County, Pa., and was in the battle of Stoney Point (William Butler was called Colonel Butler). They never lived anywhere else until my father moved (Col.) Butler to the State of Maryland; I think to a place called North East Forge. My father moved (Col.) Butler to Maryland some time previous to the year 1796. When I first saw (Col.) Butler it was in Cocalico Township, Sandusky County, Pa., where I lived, and the last time I saw him it was in Huntingdon County, Pa., where I then resided, my father had moved (Col.) Butler to Maryland before I saw him in Huntingdon County. He came to pay my father a visit. I reside now in Thienghell Township, Fayette County, Pa. Before the commencement of the war of 1812, I moved to near Morgantown, Va., where I lived about six years and then moved to Fayette County, Pa., where I have resided ever since. (Colonel) Butler was a man of about six feet high, and had sandy curly hair, and would weigh, I suppose, about 170 pounds; rather fair complexion. (I never heard (Col.) Butler say that he was entitled to land but I have heard my father and my Uncle both say that they and Col. Butler were all

three entitled to land.) I heard my cousin, William Butler, who was a son of the Colonel Butler spoken of, say that his father, the Colonel, had given all his papers or land titles to my father for moving him from Pennsylvania into Maryland.) I am now about seventy-five years of age.

JOHN BUTLER."

The above is interesting in that it fixes the residence of one branch of the family.

A roll of Capt. John Patterson's Company, Second Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by Col. Walter Stewart, September 9th, 1779:

SERGEANTS.

William Phrener,	Robert Fassell.
Charles Charlton, sick, present.	

CORPORALS.

Henry Benner,	William Butler,
Jacob Piercy,	John Squibb,
Thomas Hanney, sick, Regimental Hospital, Drum and Fife.	

PRIVATES.

Samuel Allen,	Frederick Levinburg,
John Graham,	Charles Chambers,
Jacob Musser,	Jacob Reddheiffer,
Nathaniel Williams,	William Rutledge,
Balr'r Barge,	Benjamin Clifton,
Christian New,	Michael Martin,
Abraham Evans,	William Sample,
John Patterson,	James Ratcliff,
John Stout,	John Kelley,
David Boland,	John Sullivan,
William Judges,	James Porter,
Thomas Ford,	John Turner,
Henry McKinzie,	Thomas Gilby,
John McLeod,	

John Shields, with the Light Infantry.

William Williams, with the Light Infantry.

Francis Mason, with the Light Infantry.

Adam Foutz, baking for the army; Paul Pemple, baking for the army.

Robert Finley, command, Yellow Springs.

Jacob Hood, making coals.

John McCourts, Wagoner.

Daniel Stevenson, Wagoner.

Peter Jacobs, Wagoner.

John Collins, on two days' command.

Christian Marlow, sick, present.

Edward Walker, sick, Trenton.

Thomas Butler, sick, Trenton.

James Crosby, sick, Yellow Springs.

William Ledley, sick, Valley Forge.

Ludwig Whitman, sick, Princeton.

John Patterson, Captain.

Copied from Vol. 15, pages 421 and 422, second series, Pennsylvania Archives.

Thomas Butler, }
Ann Dalrymple, } James Butler.

James Butler^a, (8) oldest child of Thomas Butler^a, was born January 8th, 1766, in Chester County, Pa., and died at Howard, Pa., October 28th, 1856. Unfortunately a full record of this branch of the family can not be obtained. He was married to Margaret Brown, by whom he had five children, as follows:

21. (I) SARAH^a, born 1785, died May 17th, 1813, was married to a Mr. Webner.

22. (II) NANCY^a, date of birth and death unknown; was married to a Mr. Shay (said to have been 106 years old).

23. (III) MARGARET^a, or PEGGY, date of birth unknown; married to a Mr. Brown, died March 21, 1877.

24. (IV) THOMAS⁴, born 1795, died January 23rd, 1863.

25. (V) SAMUEL⁴, born 1800, died September 7, 1856.

Like his father, James was a skilled iron worker and was considered one of the most expert furnace men, or founders, as they were called, in his day. Made large salary and was furnished with a good saddle horse to enable him to visit the several furnaces he had charge of. He evidently abandoned the business at his fiftieth year, as we find him in 1814 taking up a large tract of land in the Bald Eagle Valley; the town of Howard, Pa., is at one corner of the farm of about three hundred acres, now in the possession of his grandson, Thomas Butler, from whom we have received most of the information pertaining to James. James Butler, though a boy of but twelve years of age, carried provisions to his father and uncles when they were encamped at Valley Forge. He lived to a good old age and at 85 was vigorous, as the following quotation from a letter dated June 23rd, 1851, states:

"I took him (Joseph Butler) in a buggy to see Uncle James Butler, who looks much more rugged than father, in fact, there are few as stout looking men of the same age to be seen anywhere, 85 past is his age, I think." (Wm. G. Butler to his brother Jos. G. Butler.)

The only child of James Butler³ and Margaret Brown, above mentioned, that we have a fairly good record of is Samuel⁴. Samuel married Liddy Low, born 1803, died 1884. Their children were:

26. (I) THOMAS⁵, born March 30th, 1828.

27. (II) JAMES⁵; 28, (III) MARY⁵; 29, (IV) BURDIGN⁵; 30 (V) WEBERS⁵; 31, (VI) ELLEN⁵, and 32. (VII) ELIZA⁵, M. Gross 2 children.

THOMAS BUTLER⁵, (26) (March 30th, 1828,) married Margaret De Haas (born March 3, 1824, died January 17, 1896). Their children:

33. (I) BURDIGN BLAKE BUTLER⁶, born March 4th, 1854.

34. (II) AMERICUS BUTLER^e, born February 12, 1856 (has two children).

35. (III) ELLEN ELIZA BUTLER^e, born January 11th, 1857.

36. (IV) LYDIA CLARA BELLEW BUTLER^e, born December 11th, 1859, died September 5th, 1863.

37. (V) SAMUEL THOMAS BUTLER^e, born February 7th, 1862, died September 25th, 1863.

38. (VI) THOMAS FRANKLIN BUTLER^e, born December 22nd, 1863.

Thomas^s, mentioned above, resides on the farm at Howard, Pa., with his son Am. Butler^e; his brother James^s, and his maiden sister Mary^s (neither ever married) reside also near Howard.

THOS. BUTLER }
ANN DALRYMPLE }

Richard^s, born February 7th, 1769. But little is known of him, except he had two wives; his first wife died quite young, leaving a daughter, Elizabeth^d, (born December 24th, 1785, died about 1866). Elizabeth was adopted and reared by her grandparents. She married James Taylor; their daughters, Mrs. James Turner^s, and Mrs. Margaret^s Bathurst, are residing respectively in Mount Eagle, Pa., and Joplin, Mo.

By his second wife, Richard had two sons and several daughters, of whom we have no records.

THOS. BUTLER }
ANN DALRYMPLE }

John Butler^s, (18) born in Chester County, Pa., December 20th, 1781, died about 1855, was a forge builder. Married Rebecca Snyder, of Deckers Creek, W. Va., about 1805. Their children were as follows:

NANCY^d, THOMAS^d, MAHALA^d, MARIA^d,

JOHN^d, SARAH^d, REBECCA^d, and JAMES^d.

This branch of the family has not been looked up and data is very meagre. A descendant of John's daughter, Rebecca, Prof.

John Beck, a noted musician, resides in Cleveland, Ohio, from whom a little has been gathered regarding his grandfather. In a letter, Prof. Beck describes his grandfather in such a way that it appeals to us all as a good mental picture of the family in general. He said: "John Butler was a very mild tempered man, and was highly respected by all who knew him. He was lavish of his money and altogether too goodhearted to save or even provide systematically for his family. A good liver and quite independent, leading a rambling and desultory life among the different forges of his time. He was a small man, slimjawed and seldom sick. Had very dark hair and his eyes were of brownish hue. Had no love for 'society,' but was very hospitable, and with it all was a kind father, the idol of his family."

THOS. BUTLER }
ANN DALRYMPLE }

David Butler³, born June 19th, 1783, married Catharine Householder; died near Roaring Springs, Blair County, Pa., in 1863. They had five children:

JOHN⁴, THOMAS⁴, DAVID⁴, MARGARET⁴ and NANCY⁴.

I saw and talked with Thomas, son of David, at Johnstown in 1896 and found him a very well informed and agreeable old gentleman, in the employ of the Cambria Iron & Steel Company. His son, William, at that time, was manager of their blast furnaces. Some members of this family lost their lives in the great Johnstown flood. David's son, John, has descendants living near his old home at Roaring Springs. His grandson, Wm. M. Butler, having been very kind and obliging by assisting in the search for data. By his efforts, I was successful in locating the family bible of Thomas Butler, Seignior, near Freedom, Pa. The owner was not willing to part with the book, but cut out and gave to me the leaf showing the family record as it was in 1804.

David Butler³, the subject of this sketch, was the fighter of the family; very strong and alert. Some of his exploits are told with

great pleasure by his descendants, but as they are mostly traditional and probably exaggerated, we refrain from repeating them. Thomas Butler², Seigneur, spent his last days with David, his youngest son, and as previously stated, is buried in the old Spang graveyard, near his son's farm at Roaring Springs.

THOS. BUTLER
ANN DALRYMPLE }

Joseph Butler³, (17) January 7th, 1779, died at Milesburg, Pa., November 15th, 1862. First wife, Esther Green; second wife Rachel Gould Parker.

As this branch of Thomas² Butler's family has interested me mostly, have left it to the last. The records are not so complete as we would wish, but seem to be in better shape than the others. Joseph Butler³ came to Bellefonte, Pa., with his father and brother, James, as a skilled furnace man and assisted in making the famous Juniata blooms, so widely known; (even now the brand is used to signify an extra quality of iron.) At the age of 21 he married his employer's daughter, Esther Green. He left his little family for a short time to serve his country in the war of 1812, but just what regiment he served in is not known definitely, as there were several of his name going from Pennsylvania. He was not in favor of that war on account of his political views and never cared much for the honors, if any, that were attached to the service. His discharge papers are either lost or stowed away in the archives of some of his descendants and forgotten. It is supposed by the War Department that he was a member of Capt. Jacob F. Sparks' Company, 67th Infantry, Pennsylvania Militia, as that Company was filled up to its quota from another Company, recruited from near Milesburg and Harrisburg, in 1814. (See statement of Ithamar M. Butler at the beginning of Thos. Butler's history.)

Joseph³ Butler, (first) was licensed as an inn keeper in Center County, Pa., in 1816. Was elected Sheriff of Center County on the Democratic ticket in 1821. During his term of office, he

Seigneur St 3 Butler aged 64 the
 2^d of January 1004 Ann Butler aged
 20 years the 12th of November Ditt.
 James Butler was born Jan 8th 1766
 Ann Butler 6th of June 1767
 Thos Butler Feb 7th 1769
 John Butler & Orinda - 13th June 1771
 Ann Butler 24th of 1773
 John Butler 26th of 1775
 John Butler Jan 7 1779
 John Butler Dec 20th 1781
 John Butler 17th 1783
 John Butler 17th 1785
 John Butler 17th 1787

LEAF OF BIBLE.

assisted in the capture of the notorious robbers Lewis and Donnelly who had terrified the country for years, secreting themselves in the mountains and defying all authority.

In conversation with Mrs. J. G^d. Butler, Sr., September 27th, 1896, she stated that her father-in-law, Joseph² Butler, was a tall, spare man, very dark, coal black hair, dark eyes, not very good looking. His wife was a short, stout, light complexioned woman and very quick on her feet. Was one of the most industrious of women. After her death, her mother (Hannah Griffith Green) reared her children. Esther Green was a very intelligent woman, much of the same general appearance and characteristics as her mother. She died shortly after her last child came into the world. She and her husband were buried in Milesburg Cemetery, the epitaphs on their tombstones being as follows: "In memory of Joseph³ Butler who departed this life November 15th, 1862, age 83 years, 10 months and 7 days. Esther, wife of Joseph Butler, who departed this life August 30th, 1821, age 28 years, 11 months and 2 days. Dedicated by their children."

Joseph Green, father of Esther Green, was a large man, well proportioned, very erect, of light complexion and was quite well to do.

The children of Joseph Butler³ and Esther Green were as follows:

(I) WILLIAM GREEN⁴, born 1808, died in Kansas, September 11th, 1867. Never married.

(II) NANCY⁴, born November 5th, 1809, died November 20th, 1876, was married to John B. Thomas.

(III) HANNAH⁴, date of birth not recorded, died October 6th, 1852, was married to John E. Thomas.

(IV) JOSEPH GREEN⁴, born May 13th, 1814, died in Cleveland, Ohio, August 21st, 1895, married Temperance Orwig.

(V) MILES⁴, died in childhood.

(VI) ITHAMAR⁴, drowned when a boy, in Spring Creek. Center County, Pa.

(VII) HARRIET⁴, died in childhood.

(VIII) ELIZA MARIA⁴, born June 20th, 1821, died September 18th, 1881; was married to John S. Williams.

RACHEL GOULD PARKER BUTLER, second wife of Joseph Butler, was born 1800, died August 4th, 1862.

The children of Joseph Butler (first) by his second wife were:

(IX) HELEN MAR⁴, died December 21st, 1859. Wheeling, W. Va., married Simon P. Wolf. No children.

(X) ISABELLA BRUCE⁴, born at Milesburg, Pa., died at Philadelphia, September 12th, 1888, was principal of a ladies' seminary, Philadelphia. Never married.

(XI) EDWIN RUTHVEN⁴, born at Kittanning, Pa., July 16th, 1826, died November 19th, 1879, at Malvern, Ohio, was married to Dorcas Manful, and had four children, as follows:

1. WM. LAWRENCE BUTLER⁵, born June 24, 1854.
2. IDA MAE BUTLER⁵, born September 18th, 1857.
3. IVA NETTIE BUTLER⁵, born May 19th, 1862.
4. EDWIN RUTHVEN BUTLER⁵, JR., born September 1st, 1864.

ALICE CATHERINE⁴, born at Kittanning, Pa., June 27th, 1832, married George Doyle, New York City. Has one son, (1) Alexander Doyle⁵, the sculptor, living.

(XIII) THADEUS PARKER⁴, born November 9th, 1835, was married to Lizzie Steele, January 28th, 1857. Had three children as follows:

1. ALBERT CLIFTON BUTLER⁵, born April 15th, 1859.
2. LE ROY KELLS BUTLER⁵, born October 10th, 1860, died 1885.
3. ALMIRA STEELE BUTLER⁵, born November 29th, 1862, died March 31st, 1863.

Albert C⁵, mentioned above, resides in Salamanca, N. Y., is married and has one child, a daughter, (1) Lillian E. Butler⁶, born March 23rd, 1897.

The daughters of Joseph Butler, of Bellefonte, were all of sterling character. Hannah, by the first wife, was a noble woman and idolized by her friends and those near to her on her mother's side. At the second marriage of her father, there was, as is sometimes the case, differences, resulting in the two families of children being brought up as strangers to each other. Joseph Butler³ removing to Kittanning, Pa., and in time the children by the second wife lost sight entirely of their half brothers and sisters and were never united, having nothing in common except the name. Esther Green's children remained near their old home in Center County, Pa., and Rachel Parker's children remaining near to Wheeling, W. Va., and points in Southern Ohio, where at different times the father had been engaged in the furnace business. Of the daughters by the second wife Mrs. Doyle (Alice Catherine) deserves special mention. Mrs. Doyle is well known as a world traveller and is able to tell very entertainingly of her travels, which not only include every important point in America, but nearly every country in Europe. In fact, most of her married life has been passed abroad. Her husband, now deceased, had extensive interests in the marble quarries of Italy, and to make a home for her son, Alexander Doyle, the sculptor, she remained in Italy the entire time he was there studying his art, some seven years, or more. Their winter home is in New York City; their summer residence on Squirrel Island, off the coast of Maine.

The son, Alexander, has made for himself a name for his skill in portrait statues of our public men, particularly in the Southern cities, his studio being in New York City.

JOSEPH BUTLER³ }
ESTHER GREEN }

Joseph Green Butler⁴, born May 13th, 1814, near Bellefonte, Pa., married in 1835 Temperance Orwig, a descendant of one of the old families in Berks County, Pa.

In general appearance he was very much of a Quaker, and always went clean shaved, no beard; was fond of dressing in grey. Was not a religious man in the eyes of the world (being an Universalist) but was a great bible reader, living up to its teachings closely. Levity was not a part of his character. He was the soul of honor in all its dealings and gained a name early in life that remained with him always, that of an "honest man." In his youth he was a powerful man, above the average height, broad shouldered and muscular. His education was obtained at the Academy, near Bellefonte; among his schoolfellows were such men as Ex-Governor Curtin and the fathers of Ex-Governors Beaver and Hastings. In Ohio he was well known to Thos. Corwin, Joshua R. Giddings, Benj. Wade and Ex-Governor Tod. On account of his practical experience in the iron business, he was often consulted when anything went wrong at the different furnaces in the vicinity. While engaged by Governor Tod in looking after a balky furnace in Youngstown, Ohio, there occurred an incident, related by Mrs. Doyle, his half-sister, that may be interesting. Mrs. Doyle wished to know something of her father's first family and started from Pittsburg, via Canal, reaching Youngstown at night. The landlord of the hotel, or rather tavern, Mr. C. H. Andrews, had no vacant room for her and her little babe and she did not know a soul in the place. Mr. Andrews took pity on her and said she could have until midnight a room engaged by a gentleman, who was looking after the furnaces. As soon as the casting was over, he must have it. With that understanding, she retired. The man came in, heard the story, but would not turn her out, sleeping in the office in a chair instead. The next morning he sat opposite to her at breakfast, never dreaming that she was his sister, nor did he know it until he met her at his home a few days afterward, when he had finished his inspection and returned. This, we must remember, was in the days of the canal and stage coach, before the time of good transportation facilities or even decent post service, so that the personal non-



JOSEPH GREEN BUTLER.

acquaintance of the brother and sister, under the circumstances, was not so unique as it now seems to us of a more enlightened age.

Temperance Orwig Butler was a bright, keen woman, full of energy and grit, small in stature, always of slender build, and when a young woman noted for her good looks and her rosy red cheeks. Was born at Salem, Ohio, July 23rd, 1815, died at Cleveland, Ohio, May 24th, 1899, retaining her mental faculties up to the very last. In fact, she never was old, except in body; her mind was as youthful as a girl's and her memory never weakened. She was a close friend and neighbor of the McKinley and Allison families at Niles and was very fond of William, our martyred President, who remembered her after his first inauguration by sending her some flowers from the White House conservatories. From her mother she inherited a ready Irish wit, and could keep a company in good humor constantly by her fund of stories and mimicry. She and her husband are resting with six of their children in the cemetery at Warren, Ohio. The children of Jos. G. Butler and his wife were ten in number, as follows:

(I) ITHAMAR MARION^s, born January 7th, 1836, at Center Furnace, Pa., died at Youngstown, Ohio, August 21, 1907.

(II) MILES GREEN BUTLER^s, born June 10th, 1838, at Center Furnace, Pa., died at Niles, Ohio, March 5th, 1892.

(III) JOSEPH GREEN BUTLER^s, born at Temperance Furnace, Mercer County, Pa., December 21st, 1840.

(IV) JAMES IRWIN BUTLER^s, born Niles, Ohio, December 14th, 1843, died at Cleveland, Ohio, December 27th, 1868.

(V) EDWARD STEVEN BUTLER^s, born at Niles, Ohio, August 21st, 1846, died at Warren, Ohio, October 20th, 1872.

(VI) EMMA BUTLER^s, born Niles, Ohio, May 30th, 1850, died February 23rd, 1853.

(VII) WILLIAM BUTLER^s, born September 12th, 1860, at Niles, Ohio, died September 27th, 1860.

(VIII) JAMES WARD BUTLER⁵, born May 24th, 1852, at Niles, Ohio.

(IX) EMMA ELIZA BUTLER⁵, born Niles, Ohio, March 10th, 1855, married, first Fred Kenyon Jones, of Warren, Ohio, musician and composer, by whom had one child, Ethel; second husband, Edwin H. Clark, Cleveland, Ohio, by whom had one child, Phyllis, born November 5th, 1897, reside in Cleveland, Ohio.

(X) ALICE⁵ BUTLER, born Niles, Ohio, August 3rd, 1857, died at Warren, Ohio, July 22nd, 1876, a jolly, lovable girl, with many of her mother's charming characteristics and good looks.

JOS. G. BUTLER
TEMPERANCE ORWIG }

Ithamar Marion Butler⁵, born January 7th, 1836, married January 22nd, 1857, to Virginia Martha Orwig, a descendant from Gottfried Orwig, previously mentioned, but of a different branch than Temperance Orwig Butler. She was born in Montour County, Pa., April 21st, 1838, died at Winnetka, Illinois, April 9th, 1890, while visiting a nephew. The predominating trait in her character was charity, she would give everything she possessed to one in need. If she could arrange a surprise on some worthy person, it afforded her great pleasure. Many times she would do things for others, who were too proud to admit they were in need, but when the kind act was done in such a way as to not make it appear as a charity, they appreciated it very much. Three children were born to them:

(I) JOSEPH MARION BUTLER⁶, born at New Rochester, Wood County, Ohio, August 18th, 1858.

(II) CLARICE VIRGINIA⁶, born near Niles, Ohio, March 22nd, 1860, married to W. N. Ashbaugh, attorney-at-law, Youngstown, Ohio, have had five children:

1, WILLIAM BUTLER⁶, 2 HAROLD⁶, 3, CECIL⁶, 4, RUSSELL⁶ and 5, CLARENCE⁶.

Mrs. Ashbaugh is well known in social and literary circles of Youngstown and vicinity, is a club woman and a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Her husband is an attorney and comes from an old Pennsylvania family. He has been identified with the Board of Education for many years. They are widely known on account of their hospitality and have many friends.

(III) MILES EVERETT BUTLER, born near Niles, Ohio, January 5th, 1862, farmer, resides near Youngstown, Ohio, married Miss Emma McCully, have one son, Percy Marion, born April 21, 1905.

Quoting from the "History of the Republican Party in Ohio," we find the following, p. 559 Vol. 2: "Mr. I. M. Butler, received the benefits of a common school education at the 'old district school house,' in Niles, Ohio, where Major McKinley and Mr. Frank Mason, American Consul at Frankfort, Germany, received their early training. While yet a mere stripling, Mr. Butler was taken into the office of James Ward & Company, iron manufacturers, together with his brother, Jos. G. Butler, Jr., to assist his father. Mr. Butler cast his first presidential vote as a Republican in the Lincoln campaign of 1860, and in 1864 he took an important part in organizing the 'Lincoln Wide Awakes,' in Mineral Ridge and Niles, Ohio, being Secretary and Treasurer of the Township committees. In 1868 he took an active part in the Grant and Colfax campaign, giving his time and money to help equip marching clubs, raise funds, etc., and carry on the work of an active political canvass. He never held or asked for a political office."

In 1869, he removed to Cleveland, Ohio, to engage in the iron business, with the firm of Butler, Wick & Company, he being the senior partner. The concern was involved with James Ward & Company during the panic of 1873 and suffered severe loss. In 1876, he was made Secretary of the Girard Rolling Mill Company and later was in business in Chicago and Buffalo; his home being

at Youngstown, Ohio, with his daughter, Mrs. Ashbaugh. Mr. I. M. Butler was a member of the Masonic Order, having been a charter member of Falcon Lodge, Niles, Ohio, hailing from "Old Erie No. 3," Warren, Ohio; was also a charter member of Nathan Hale Chapter Sons American Revolution at Youngstown, Ohio.

JOS. G. BUTLER
TEMPERANCE ORWIG }

Miles Green^e Butler, born June 10th, 1838, at Center Furnace, Pa., married to Miss Elizabeth Battles, of Niles, Ohio, by whom he had seven children (all born at Niles) as follows:

(I) ALICE MAY^e, February 9, 1860, now Mrs. Cook, of Cleveland, Ohio.

(II) LAURA BELLE^e, September 15th, 1861, died November 26th, 1872.

(III) CHARLES WILLIAM^e, April 21st, 1863, a merchant at Niles, Ohio.

(IV) ELLA^e, December 22nd, 1865.

(V) IRWIN EDWARD^e, June 10th, 1868.

(VI) JAMES PORTER^e, July 14th, 1873.

(VII) MARY ZELLE^e, July 19th, 1876.

Mr. Miles G^s. Butler not only had an office experience in the iron business under his father, but learned the nailers' trade, earning large wages. He enlisted and served a time in the Sixth Ohio Cavalry, during the Rebellion. Was a large, well built man and one of the most genial. Most of his life was spent in the iron business, part of it at Youngstown and for a time at Toledo, Ohio, as a salesman. He died at his home in Niles, March 5th, 1892.

JOS. G. BUTLER
TEMPERANCE ORWIG }

Jos. G. Butler, Jr., born December 21st, 1840, married January 10th, 1866, to Harriet Vorhees Ingersol, a daughter of Lieutenant Johnathan Ingersol, U. S. Navy, and from a prominent fam-

ily of New England. She was a noted beauty as a girl and possessed of rare musical talent. They have had three children, all born at Youngstown, Ohio.

(I) **BLANCHE⁶**, born January 26th, 1867, now Mrs. E. L. Ford. They have had two children: 1, John Willard⁷, and 2, Josephine⁷, Mr. Ford is one of the prominent successful steel manufacturers of Youngstown, Ohio, manager of the Youngstown Steel Company, member of several engineering and scientific societies of America as well as England, France and Belgium. Descendant of the well known Ford Livingston and Willard families, and is a man of rare intellectual and executive abilities. Received technical education in America, augmented by courses at scientific schools in France and Germany. Mrs. Ford is a very capable woman, and takes a prominent part in literary and charitable matters of her home city. Is a well known factor in the management of ladies' work in St. John's Episcopal Church, and, like her husband, has travelled extensively in Europe.

Mr. and Mrs. Ford have two children, a son, John Willard Ford, born Youngstown, Ohio, 1889, a student at Yale University, and a daughter, Josephine Butler Ford, born at Youngstown, 1893, a student at Rayen Academy.

(II) **GRACE INGERSOLL⁶ BUTLER**, born July 15th, 1869, now Mrs. Arthur McGraw. They have had two children, Sarah Edna McGraw, born February 19th, 1892, died March 14th, 1892, Arthur Butler⁷ McGraw, born October 27th, 1893. Both born at Detroit, Mich. Mr. McGraw is a member of the well known firm of chemists at Detroit, Michigan, "Parke, Davis & Company." Mrs. McGraw inherited the beauty of her mother as well as her musical talent, which was developed to its fullest extent in the musical conservatory of Leipsic, Germany.

(III) **HENRY AUDUBON⁶ BUTLER**, born October 8th, 1872. Married Miss Grace Heath October 18, 1900. Have one son, Joseph Green Butler³, born September 5th, 1901.

Mr. Henry Butler is a graduate of Harvard, supplemented by a course of study and travel in Europe. At present he is assistant superintendent of one of the largest steel plants in America, The Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co.

Mr. Jos. G^o. Butler, Jr., received only a common school education at the same "old district school," in Niles, as his brothers and Wm. McKinley, who was a warm personal friend all his life. At the age of thirteen he was compelled to enter business life and commenced with his father, who was manager of the company store of James Ward & Company; at eighteen he was bookkeeper for the mill and at twenty-one was manager of the office part of the business. From 1863 to 1866 he was with Hale & Ayer, of Chicago. He then, in company with Governor Tod and others, built a blast furnace at Girard, Ohio, which was sold at the death of Governor Tod in 1868. With the sons of Governor Tod, he became interested in the Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company, which has been a success from the first, he being its general manager. Mr. Butler is President of the Bessemer Limestone Company and the Bessemer Pig Iron Association, a director of the Pennsylvania Lines west of Pittsburgh, the Cleveland and Mahoning Railway (part of the Erie System), the Commercial National Bank, Youngstown, and several mining companies in the Lake Superior region; is a member of the Ohio Society in New York and Chicago, The American Geographical Society of New York, the Duquesne Club of Pittsburgh, Union Club, of Cleveland, O., and the Sons of the American Revolution, and the Youngstown Club; was also a charter member of the Falcon Lodge F. and A. M. at Niles, Ohio. Mr. Butler is a great lover of art and has one of the finest collections of paintings in the State. His collection of portraits of noted Indian Chiefs is the largest in the country outside of the Smithsonian Institute, and many of his other paintings are masterpieces of the best artists of Europe and America.

Quoting again from the History of the Republican Party in Ohio, p. 569: "It is, however, as a supporter of the Republican party that Mr. Butler merits the gratitude of the people of the Eighteenth Congressional District of Ohio. No man has given more disinterested attention to the party at all times, or has been more willing to spend his time and money in its behalf, and during all of these years he has never sought office for himself, but proves a steadfast friend to those who have filled official positions, and has helped, to his utmost, their success. In 1868, he was a member of the first city council at Youngstown and has given his services to the Board of Health for several years." He was a delegate to the National Convention of 1896 from President McKinley's district and one of the committee appointed to notify him of his nomination. Few men are possessed of the energy and perseverance so characteristic of Mr. Butler, which have carried him through several severe business depressions to ultimate success and wealth to himself and those interested with him.

JOS. G. BUTLER }
TEMPERANCE ORWIG }

James Irwin⁵ Butler, born at Niles, Ohio, December 14, 1843, married October 14th, 1868, to Miss Elizabeth Lyons, of Nashville, Tenn. (No children.)

Irwin, as he was called, was one of the brightest young business men of his time and would certainly have made himself an important factor in the business world, if not in other ways, had he been spared to carry out his plans. Like his brothers, received early training at the Niles, Ohio, schools and a business start in the office of James Ward & Company, where he was engaged when the Civil War came on. He enlisted as Second Lieutenant in the One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry and took part in the early campaigns of that famous regiment, which was so nearly annihilated at Chickamauga. The privations and exposures, incident to the battles of Franklin, Perryville and others, were

severe on him, as he was not of robust build, and, in consequence, was compelled to leave field service. He was sent to Nashville and on account of his clerical ability was made Assistant Quartermaster. While there he met his future bride, daughter of the Confederate General Lyons. After the War, he engaged in the blast furnace business with his brother, Jos. G. Butler, at Cumberland River, Tenn., under the firm name of Butler Bros. & Company, "Rough and Ready Iron Works." His war experience, however, had undermined his constitution and he fell a victim to the ravages of consumption. This took such a quick hold upon him that he was compelled to abandon business and seek for health in a more pleasant clime. His betrothed was conscious of the results and desired to be with him; they were married while he was an invalid, having been bolstered up on a couch during the ceremony. Change of climate, travel nor medical skill, not even the devotion and care of his young wife, could avail; hope was abandoned and he came home to his father's house in Cleveland, Ohio, to await the inevitable result. He passed away on December 27th, 1868. His wife paid the penalty for her devotion to him by becoming a victim to the same destroyer, surviving him only a few months. Irwin Butler was a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows Societies.

JOS. G. BUTLER }
 TEMPERANCE ORWIG }

Edward S. Butler, born at Niles, Ohio, August 21st, 1846, married at Cleveland, Ohio, August 9th, 1869, Miss Pauline Bardwell (no children). He, a mere boy, ran away from home and school to enlist in the army during the Rebellion and saw much warfare; was with General Banks in the gunboat service, and during one of the battles, or skirmishes, was captured and confined for a year in Andersonville prison. After the war he was engaged in the printing business, editing and publishing the first daily paper in Trumbull County, called the "Niles Register." Like his brother, Irwin, the exposures in the army, especially his prison life, told on

his constitution, and he, too, fell a victim to the dread disease, consumption, like many more of our gallant soldiers; passing away at his father's house in Warren, Ohio, October 20th, 1872.

JOS. G. BUTLER }
TEMPERANCE ORWIG }

James Ward Butler, born at Niles, Ohio, May 24, 1852, married, first, Addie Clarmore, April 6th, 1871; second, Alice Miller, January 14th, 1895. By first wife had one son, Edwin James Butler, who served as private soldier in the late war against Spain. Mr. Jas. W. Butler is a well known passenger agent at Cleveland, Ohio.

His son, Edwin James Butler, born at Lowellville, Ohio, August 8th, 1874, was married March 23, 1903, to Miss Augusta Hawkins, by whom he has had two children—Alleen Ruth Butler, born at Cleveland, Ohio, February 12, 1894, and one son, Edwin Butler, born also at Cleveland, Ohio, December 16, 1898.

ITHAMAR MARION BUTLER }
VIRGINIA M. ORWIG }

Joseph Marion Butler, born at New Rochester, Ohio, August 18th, 1858, married April 24th, 1884, to Miss Mima Ashbaugh, born near Hagerstown, Maryland, and descendant of well known families of Logan and Robinson of Eastern Pennsylvania and Maryland. Mrs. Butler, before their removal to Chicago, was well known in social and literary circles at her Youngtown, Ohio, home and took an active part in the ladies' work of St. John's Episcopal Church. Was president of one of the leading literary clubs and chairman of an important committee of the Ohio State Federation. Mr. and Mrs. Butler have had one child, a daughter, Helen Logan Butler, born at Youngstown, Ohio, July 14th, 1886, is a student at University of Chicago.

Mr. Butler received a common school education, first at Niles in the same "old district school" attended by his father, and later on at the Public Schools at Cleveland, Ohio. Like many of his

family, has followed the iron business, commencing in 1877, as shipping clerk under his father at the Niles Iron Company; in 1880 became an employee of the Brown Bonnell Iron Company at Youngstown, Ohio, with which institution he was identified until its absorption by the Republic Iron & Steel Company in 1899. At the time of his first employment, he was order and invoice clerk and at its close was Assistant Secretary and Auditor.

Was in charge of a department of the Republic Iron & Steel Company at Chicago for two years, and is now the President and Manager of the Butler System and Audit Company. Prior to removal to Chicago, took an active part in church and Masonic work, was for ten years member of the Vestry of St. John's Episcopal Church, Youngstown; the Parish Secretary the entire period, and later its Junior Warden. Collected data and published in book form a "History of St. John's Episcopal Church." See American Ancestry, Vol. XII, p. 43. Was a member of the Western Reserve Society Sons American Revolution at Cleveland, Ohio, and for some time one of the Board of Managers. Later becoming the organizer of Nathan Hale Chapter of Youngstown, Ohio, and a charter member. At Youngstown was honored by the Masonic order, having served in many of the minor offices, as well as the highest in the gift of the Fraternity; was Master of his Lodge; High Priest of his Chapter and Eminent Commander Knights Templar; is 32 degrees Mason, affiliated with Oriental Consistory, Chicago.

JOS. G. BUTLER, JR. }
HARRIET V. INGERSOL }

Henry Audubon Butler, born at Youngstown, Ohio, October 8, 1872. Received education at common schools of Youngstown; is a graduate of Harvard College, class of '97, and had also the benefit of foreign travel and study of music in Germany. Has decided to follow the business of his ancestors and is identified with the Youngstown Iron Sheet and Tube Company. Was married

to Miss Sarah Grace Heath, October 18th, 1900. To them was born, September 5th, 1901, a son named Joseph Green Butler, the third of the name and the fifth Joseph Butler of the family in America.

Charles William Butler, son of Miles G. Butler, of Niles, Ohio, was married October 19th, 1884, to Dora B. Lirtz, by whom he has had three children, a baby son, born June 6, 1888, died June 11, 1888. Charles Raymond, born at Niles, Ohio, March 18, 1890, and a daughter, Irene Elizabeth, born at Niles, Ohio, February 12th, 1894. Mr. Charles Butler is a member of City Council at Niles, and is one of the town's best known people.

Irwin Edward Butler, son of Miles G. Butler, is a merchant at Niles, Ohio. He married Gertrude M. Lirtz, March 27, 1887, by whom he has had three children—Hazel Belle Butler, born Niles, Ohio, December 14, 1888, Rhea May, born March 25th, 1890, and a son, Miles G. Butler, born at Niles, Ohio, March 10, 1892.

Ella Butler, daughter of M. G. Butler, married October 14, 1886, to Mr. Charles Goering, a merchant of Warren, Ohio, have two daughters—Helen Anna, born Warren, Ohio, December 15, 1889. Shows promise of great musical talent; Julia Marie Goering, born October 2d, 1891.

Mary Zelle Butler, daughter of M. G. Butler, married Mr. Roy Barnett, of Cleveland, December 23, 1895, have two daughters, Berenice Laura, born Cleveland, Ohio, September 13, 1897, has remarkable musical talent for her age, plays piano with skill and has composed a very pleasing piece for piano. Helen Elizabeth, born Cleveland, Ohio, June 28, 1902.

Mrs. Ethel Jones Wheaton, daughter of Mrs. Emma Butler, was married May 5th, 1898, to Mr. Harry Wheaton, a prominent educator, of Cleveland, Ohio. They have two children—Dorothy Butler Wheaton, born Cleveland, Ohio, August 16th, 1900; Marjorie Ethel Wheaton, born Cleveland, Ohio, November 16th, 1904.

The characteristics of the Butler family in general are four prominent points, two good and two bad ones. There has not been a criminal in the family, so far as known. The bad points are Improvidence and Hasty Tempers, both so characteristic of the Irish blood; and the two good ones; Patriotism and Honesty. So many of them have earned good salaries and yet did not possess the money making, or rather, money keeping, instinct. They have preferred to live well rather than worry over wealth. Only a few of them have shown a commercial spirit that makes them other than well to do people. The hasty temper of possessed by many of them is coupled a kind heart and readiness to forgive. They are not a vindictive people, in any sense, though not entirely forgetful of any intentional injury. They dislike to be thought wrong of, or misunderstood, and are usually very frank and outspoken. They pride themselves on their integrity of character, which brings us to their good points. Honesty is a watchword with them and none of the name was ever known to take what was not his own, or to take part in any transaction that could be considered dishonest. As to their patriotism, one needs only to read these records to know that there has hardly been a call to defend our Nation's honor, but there were Butlers willing to do their share. They are and have been patriotic in other ways than shouldering a musket or commanding soldiers. They have helped in developing the country's resources, taken their parts in the game of politics, or as humble citizens been loyal to the core, and always on the side of law and order. As to their politics, the present generation are probably unanimously identified with the Republican Party and actively so, whether it is a local election or a National affair. The older members were Federalists at first and Democrats, but were finally Whigs, on account of that party's strong tariff views. Joseph Butler, of Bellefonte, was, however, a strong Democrat, and when Wm. O. Butler, of Kentucky (his distant cousin) came to Pennsylvania, in 1848, a candidate for the Vice-Presidency,

Mr. Joseph Butler entertained him at his house. Center County was then, as now, a Democratic stronghold. Jos. Green, of Milesburg, writing to his nephew, J. G. Butler, in June, 1846, said: "I think there is no danger of the tariff being disturbed this year. We shall want all the revenue that can be raised."

Mr. S. Miles Green, of Barrie Forge, writing July, 1848, to his cousin, Mr. J. G. Butler, said: "We are all 'Rough and Ready' men here, and I hope you all are in Ohio."

Wm. G. Butler, writing to his brother, Jos. G. Butler, in 1852, said: "We do not know whether General Scott will be likely to get Pennsylvania. The Whigs, I think, will turn out much better at the Presidential election. I, for my part, would give the old hero a hundred votes, if I could, and I shall be sorry if he is not elected—this county is blind and bigoted on the tariff."

It was the patriotism of the Butlers that caused them to desert both Democratic and Whig parties to identify themselves with the newly formed Republican Party, and individually have helped maintain that party in power by their influence, labors and money.

There are few families in America that can lay claim, as the Butlers are able to, of having been engaged constantly from a time prior to the Revolution to the present, in the iron and steel industry. They have seen it grow from its infancy and have helped make it the most important in the United States. It has been called the "King's Business," and they have certainly a claim to sovereignty from their connection with it. In all probability, Thomas Butler and brother, William, were in the employ of General Washington and his brother, Lawrence, as skilled workmen. The Washingtons had iron interests in Maryland and Virginia and were connected by marriage with one branch of the Butlers in Virginia.

The subject is too technical to admit of explanation here, but the interested reader can find a full account of the iron business in America, from early colonial time to the present, by reading

James M. Swank's "History of Iron in All Ages." The Butlers are given due mention, as well as their kindred, the Greens, Dorseys and Miles families. It is difficult for the present generation to realize the changes in iron practice that have taken place in the last one hundred years or even twenty-five. Hard to realize that poor grade of bar iron was made in a Cataline Forge, bent into shape of the letter U, placed on horses' backs and carried over the mountains to Pittsburgh, traded for whiskey and furs (there was little money those days). The first independent record we have of the Butlers is at Center and adjacent counties, where they were among the pioneers in the making of the famous Juniata Blooms. The quality was par excellence for making wire and nails. In those days, nails were hammered out by hand, and it is on record that an ancestor of President McKinley was a famous nail maker in Blair County, using the nail rods from Juniata Blooms. The little old stone furnaces built on the side of a hill, the better for charging, did useful work, and these in Eastern Pennsylvania, at Valley Forge, Havre de Grace, et al, cast cannon balls for the army during the Revolution and the War of 1812.

A few extracts from personal correspondence may be interesting here: S. Miles Green, July 14th, 1848, writes to J. G. Butler: "As to the blooms, Ward & Company may require to make a prime lot of nails out of, we can furnish them at Pittsburgh for \$75.00, 4 mos. x. Let me know immediately what their pleasure is in the matter, else I may ship the blooms to Philadelphia. Our contract in Philadelphia is for wire blooms, for which our blooms are considered No. 1; of course, no better for nails. Mill Creek (furnace) still makes her 35 tons per week."

This capacity was evidently increased, as he writes in December, 1848, "Mill Creek Furnace has done finely this season; I think will average about 40 tons per week." (Compare this with our modern furnace of 250 to 500 tons per day, and best quality of pig iron selling at \$17.50 per ton.)

Mr. John Watson, a friend of J. G. Butler, wrote to him March 26th, 1849, in part as follows from Mill Creek: "Our furnace is not in blast, but have fire in her and will blow on Monday next. Last year we made 1,260 tons metal and cleared ten thousand dollars. This year we expect to do much better." (Not a bad profit considering the amount of their investment.)

As to the crudity of the early mill practice in the early "forties" in Ohio, the writer remembers having heard how the old mill at Niles was operated. James Ward was manager—practical all round man, and the engineer, his brother, William Ward, was blacksmith and heater. Wm. Russell was puddler and roller and J. G. Butler was manager of the store and took his turn at the muck rolls when Russell was puddling; the others changed about also. The workmen were paid in orders on the Company store, there was so little currency, only a small portion being doled out at Christmas time and Fourth of July. Mr. J. G. Butler, Sr., was one of the pioneers in the Lake Superior Ore region, as stated elsewhere, and his son, Jos. G. Butler, Jr., was amongst the first who used the Lake Superior ores in his Ohio furnaces.

If only our ancestors had thought of the interest that posterity would have in their doings, they could have left us records that would be invaluable. Unfortunately, it was a matter of business, of dollars and dimes, bread and butter, for their loved ones, and a little over for the rainy day, that never yet failed to materialize. After all, "For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?"

JOSEPH MARION BUTLER.

Chicago, April, 1908.

**SOME ACCOUNT OF A BUTLER FAMILY HITHERTO
UNKNOWN IN PRINTED VOLUME.**

The books or genealogical tables, published in recent years, of the various Butler families settled in different parts of the United States, would make a respectable library.

The great majority of these records trace their ancestral lineage back to Ireland and England, and there endeavor to follow the labyrinthian line of descent through the countless Butler families along the endless chain of titled Gentlemen, Barons, Marquises, Earls and Dukes, back to James Butler, the First Duke of Ormond, born 1610, and still further to Theobald Walter, "made the first Butler of Ireland by Henry II, in 1170." The writer, however, has not been able to accomplish all this. He simply traces his ancestral lineage to his grandfather, William Butler, of Crawford County, Pa., who was born in Dublin, Ireland, July, 1743, and came to America about 1760, as hereinafter related. As near as the writer has been able to learn, William Butler's father was James Butler, who lived "within two miles of Dublin;" and that James had a brother, Thomas Butler, the father of the five Butler brothers famous in the American Revolution, and a younger brother, named Joseph Butler, who came to America in 1779. Of the three brothers, James was born in 1718, Thomas in 1720, and Joseph in 1728. The little the writer learned of Joseph Butler was from the old family bible and his descendants at Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania. Thomas and Joseph, and doubtless James too, belonged to the Church of England. Thomas and Joseph, with their families, emigrated to America and settled in Pennsylvania. James himself never came to America.

WILLIAM DAVID BUTLER.

**SERGEANT WILLIAM BUTLER, OF CRAWFORD COUNTY,
PENNSYLVANIA, A SOLDIER OF THE REVOLU-
TION, AND HIS DESCENDANTS.**

**AS COMPILED BY WILLIAM DAVID BUTLER
OF SAINT LOUIS.**

SERGEANT WILLIAM BUTLER.

In the year 1891 the writer was asked to join the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. Being of a patriotic turn of mind, and believing he had the necessary qualifications, he consented to join the Society. He knew his grandfather, William Butler, had been a soldier of the Revolution, because he had often heard him tell the story of the battles he had been in, marking out in the dust with his cane the positions of the troops engaged. But the writer was informed that his own testimony was not sufficient. He must present official evidence of his grandfather's military service in the Revolutionary War.

The writer was at a loss what to do. He possessed no written or official document, nor had he any knowledge with what troops his father had served or under whose command other than those of Wayne and Washington. Remembering that he drew a pension, it occurred to the writer that he might gain the information needed through the Pension Bureau at Washington. So he wrote to the Pension Commissioner and after a delay of some six months he received a full and detailed reply. The official document was made up from papers on file in the Old War Division of the Pension Bureau.

This official document gave a full account of the old soldier's military service, when and where he enlisted, in what Companies and Regiments he served, in what battles he was engaged, when

and where he was discharged at the close of the War, after a service of seven years and four months.

There was a strange intermingling of incidents in this official document which the writer could not reconcile with his knowledge of facts. It was stated that his grandfather, William Butler, lived after the war in Philadelphia and died in 1839; that his widow applied for and received a pension after his death. The writer knew his grandfather lived in Crawford County, Pennsylvania, that he died in 1839, and that his wife died several years before him on the old farm where he had lived since 1798.

This official document also stated that grandfather was wounded three times in the assault on the Chew House in the battle of Germantown and that he was taken prisoner. This was a new incident to the writer. He had never heard his grandfather speak of being wounded in this battle nor of being taken prisoner. Most of the incidents described in the official document harmonized with the writer's recollection of his grandfather's statements. How to reconcile the conflicting statements contained in this official document was the troubling question. The writer wrote to the Pension Bureau for some explanation of the strange statements but could get no reply. He had, therefore, to await the opportunity of a personal investigation. He concluded that there must have been *two* William Butlers, soldiers of the Revolution and both pensioners, and that incidents in the lives of the two were interwoven in the official documents furnished him from the Old War Division of the Pension Bureau.

On this theory, the writer went to Philadelphia in 1894 and examined the city directories contained in the library of the Historical Society beginning with the year 1796. Here he found the name, William Butler, residence 136 South Ninth Street, as stated in the official document. This name continued in each year's directory till 1839, when it disappears. The official document stated that he died in 1839. The writer found that William Butler's

grandson, Thomas S. Butler, 80 years of age, was still living; and he had the pleasure and satisfaction of a long conversation with George Butler, Thomas S. Butler's son, who stated that his great-grandfather, William Butler, was born in Delaware County, Pa., that he was a pensioned soldier of the Revolution and died in 1839, aged 106 years. Thus the writer's theory was proved.

The writer then proceeded to Washington with his information and asked to see the original documents on file in the Pension Bureau. Here he found the pension papers of the two William Butlers and procured stenographic copies of them. He then asked an explanation of the strange mistake. He was told that the man who made out the official document was very old, over 80 years, and had been in charge of the Old War Division for fifty years. His age and feebleness led him to bunch the pension papers of the two William Butlers and to consider them as belonging to one. He made out the official document accordingly and died not long after writing the report. The writer had thus fully solved all the difficulties mentioned in the official document.

It occurred to the writer that he might also gain still further information by tracing his grandfather's movements through deeds of land and other documents on file at the county seat of the county wherein he resided. With this in view, in 1893, he visited Meadville, the county seat of Crawford County, Pa., and found on record a number of deeds and other documents. One deed by William Butler and his wife, Eleanor, the seventh document recorded in Crawford County, conveyed a certain tract of land containing two hundred acres which he had received from the State of Pennsylvania for services as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. The acknowledgment of this deed showed that the grantor, in 1796, was living in Bald Eagle Township, Lycoming County, Pa. Other deeds showed he was living in Crawford County, Pa., in 1798. At this latter date he settled on the farm where he lived until his death in 1839. On this farm three of his daughters were born, Sally,

Mary and Catherine. His sons, James and William, and his daughters, Jean, Nancy and Eleanor, were born east of the Allegheny Mountains.

When William Butler left Bald Eagle Valley, in 1796, his sons, James and William, passed over the mountains and settled in Blacklick Valley, Indiana County, and their father with his three daughters went on to Crawford County in the western part of the State.

In looking over the records in Crawford County the writer found a deed recorded conveying a farm to one James Butler. Who this James Butler was puzzled the writer. He had never heard of him. After diligent inquiry, it was learned that James Butler was the oldest son of the old soldier and that William Butler, the writer's father, was James' next younger brother. It was also learned that James Butler's youngest son, Washington Butler, a well-to-do farmer, was living on his farm near Blairsville, Pa. On this information the writer visited Washington Butler and from him obtained much of the history of his father's descendants. That his father had ten children: William, Martha and Ellen (twins), Elizabeth, Abner and Solomon (twins), Ruth, Caleb, Jesse and Washington. Also that William Butler, the writer's father, had been twice married. By his first wife he had two sons, John and Samuel, and that Samuel Butler was still living on his farm over Chestnut Ridge near Johnstown. Washington took the writer to see his half-brother, Samuel. This visit to Samuel was a revelation. His existence hitherto was unknown to the writer. Samuel had ten children, of whom five sons and two daughters were then living: Alexander, John Cromwell, Richard, Samuel, Melvin, George Washington, Sarah, and Catherine.

This mystery grew more and more marvelous as further knowledge was obtained of the numerous Butler families descending from the old hero, William Butler. Samuel Butler's mother died, leaving him a child to be brought up by his grandparents. His brother, John, died young.

Samuel's grandmother belonged to an old aristocratic family in Ireland named Dillon. She had been kidnapped and brought to this country when a small child. Her old nurse concealed the child on board of a ship in which she and other emigrants came to America, and settled in Pennsylvania at Armagh, Indiana County, where many Irish made their homes. Her parents could get no trace of the child. Years after a brother found out where she was and came and tried to induce her to go back home with him. This she positively refused. Samuel Butler was one of the heirs to the Dillon estate, but no argument could induce him to prosecute the claim. Mrs. Dr. Stevens, of this city, no doubt was one of this Dillon family.

All this revelation concerning James Butler's descendants and those of his brother, William, by his first wife was a strange mystery, somewhat difficult to solve. How did it happen that these descendants and those born on the old farm in Crawford County had lost all knowledge of each other?

The writer had supposed that he and his brother, Joseph, were the only male descendants from their grandfather Butler, bearing the Butler name. For sixty years there was no communication between the two branches: one living in Indiana and Cambria counties and the other in Crawford County.

In that early day western Pennsylvania was a wilderness, inhabited by Indians, with here and there hardy pioneer settlers who braved the tomahawk and scalping knife of the Indian savage. Communication was difficult and dangerous and the distance between the two family sections was great. Communication between Crawford County and Pittsburg was carried on by means of barges and flatboats poled up and down French Creek and the Allegheny River. Frequently flat-boats were loaded with provisions of all kinds and poled down to Pittsburg and from there floated on down the Ohio and Mississippi to New Orleans. In the fall of 1830 the writer's father took such a flat-boat or barge to New Orleans

loaded with supplies of all kinds. In New Orleans his boat was taken from him and he was murdered for his money. Nothing was heard of him for some three years; not until his brother, James, went to New Orleans, were the above facts learned. James found his brother's grave but gained no further information. James left his family of ten motherless children to make this trip. He hastened back to his father, in Crawford County, to report the sad news. There he was suddenly taken sick and died three days after arrival, in 1835. He was buried in the graveyard at Harmonsburg, two miles from his father's farm.

He never reached his family, and for several years they did not know what had become of him. By this strange death of the two brothers away from their families the links which connected them were broken and lost and were not restored till sixty years afterwards by the researches of the writer begun in 1893.

In October, 1893, Samuel Butler's son, John Cromwell Butler, visited the writer at his home in St. Louis. By this visit the two long separated branches of the Butler family became once more linked together. Communication and interchange of knowledge have made the writer and his researches fully known to all the Butler families.

J. C. Butler, nephew of the writer, since his acquaintance with him and his work, has taken a deep and enthusiastic interest in all these family investigations, sparing neither time nor money. By his assistance, the writer published a little pamphlet containing the results of investigations up to September, 1894. Since then, J. G. Butler and his uncle, the writer, have gained much additional information, showing that some mistakes as to facts were made in the pamphlet published. This knowledge makes it desirable to publish a revision of that pamphlet. What follows is the result of their joint labors.

To perpetuate the memory of one of the bravest soldiers of the Revolution the following true narrative is written. The mate-

rial has been gathered from official documents on file at Washington in the Old War Division of the Pension Bureau, from the Pennsylvania Archives, from deeds and other documents, from old family bibles and personal recollections of the writer and others with whom the writer conversed. The writer, when a boy, often spent much time with the old hero and listened with intense interest to his description of battles and thrilling scenes through which he had passed.

William Butler, the subject of this sketch, was born in Ireland, on his father's estate, "within two miles of Dublin," as he often expressed it, in July, 1743. He was educated in the schools of Dublin. He was the nephew of Thomas Butler, the father of the five Butler brothers, Richard, William, Thomas, Percival and Edward, who were noted soldiers and officers in the Revolutionary War.

About the year 1760, during the French and Indian War, he was pressed into the British Navy and against his will brought to America. On the landing of the vessel in America he deserted the navy and escaped into the interior of Pennsylvania. The old hero often related the following story of his escape in the hearing of the writer, thrilling his boyhood heart with the exciting scenes. The vessel on board of which William Butler had been brought from his native home anchored somewhere on the coast of New Jersey. A squad of marines, one of whom was the hero of this story, was sent ashore under the command of a Lieutenant to cut and prepare wood for use on board the vessel. After cutting the wood they went into a farm house to get food, and, especially cider, for which New Jersey was famous. The marines stacked their guns in the hall of the house and the Lieutenant placed his sword on the hall table. All went into an adjoining room to eat their food and drink their hard cider. While the cider drinking was going on William Butler slipped out of the room, poured cider in the pans of the old flint lock guns, seized the Lieutenant's sword

and ran for his life. His departure was not noticed for a little time and when they became aware of it the marines rushed for their guns and the Lieutenant for his sword, but to little purpose, as the guns were silenced and the sword was gone. In vain they tried to fire their guns. So the swift footed ran and tried to catch their fleeing companion. Seeing them behind him in swift pursuit only lent additional strength to his limbs and courage to his heart. It was then a race for life or death, for Butler had once before tried to escape by swimming ashore from the anchored vessel. One of his pursuers got so close to him as to touch Butler's back with the points of his fingers. Feeling this, Butler struck back with his sword and the point of it cut through the cheek of the open-mouthed pursuer. This ended the pursuit. The old hero often said he saw the wounded marine on the streets of Philadelphia after the war, but did not make himself known.

Butler made his way to a wide river (doubtless the Delaware) buried the sword in the sandy beach and waded and swam till he reached the opposite shore. While swimming he felt burdened by the weight of a heavy double cased watch his father had given him on leaving home, and to be relieved, he dropped it in the river. The writer oft lamented with boyish grief the loss of that watch. After crossing this river Butler made his way into the interior of Pennsylvania, where other Butlers from Ireland, relatives, had settled, notably his uncle Thomas Butler and family, who had settled at Lancaster and afterwards at Carlisle. He seems to have settled in that portion of the State now included in Berks County, for when the Revolution broke out he enlisted for twenty-two months, or until January 1, 1778, in a company recruited in Berks County, by Capt. Henry Christ of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment of Rifles and Musketry. He served his full time in this and other companies. At the battle of Long Island this Company suffered severely in the loss of men killed, wounded and missing. So that after the battle the Company was reorganized under Capt. Patrick



**WASHINGTON CROSSING THE DELAWARE.
IN WHICH
SERGEANT WILLIAM BUTLER PARTICIPATED.**

Anderson, who remained in command only from March 1, 1777, to May 1, 1777.

William Butler, for a time, served in Col. Patton's Regiment, one of the sixteen additional regiments established on a different footing from the eighty-eight regiments which were apportioned among the States. General Washington himself appointed the officers of these additional regiments and empowered them to raise their men wherever they could. Col. Patton resigned November, 1777.

On January 1, 1778, William Butler re-enlisted for three years, or during the war, in Captain John Marshall's Company, Second Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line. When Colonel Walter Stewart took command of the Second Regiment on July 1, 1778, William Butler was corporal in Captain John Patterson's Company, and then Sergeant till the close of 1780.

In February, 1781, he enlisted in the Pennsylvania Regiment of Artillery, commanded by Colonel Thomas Proctor and Colonel Harris, and served till the close of the War.

For his military services the writer copies the following account from a document furnished him by the Pension Bureau at Washington.

"William Butler, when he applied for pension, April, 1818, was residing in Crawford County, Pennsylvania. In May, 1823, he stated his age as eighty years in July next, making his birth in July, 1743. (At his death, on March 4, 1839, he was said to be one hundred and four years old. This was a mistake. He was nearly ninety-six.

"He owned land in Sudsbury Township, Crawford County, where he was living in 1823.

"April 12, 1776, he volunteered under Captain Henry Christ, Jr., to serve till January 1, 1778, in the Second Pennsylvania Regiment of Rifles and Musketry, proceeded to New York City, ordered to Long Island, where he was engaged in the battles on Long

Island from August 22nd to August 27th, 1776. He retreated in the night to New York City and on the evacuation of the City September 15, 1776, marched to White Plains, in Westchester County, N. Y., where he was engaged in another battle, October 28, 1776. On the capture of Fort Washington and the evacuation of Fort Lee, November 16-18, 1776, the army retreated across New Jersey into Pennsylvania.

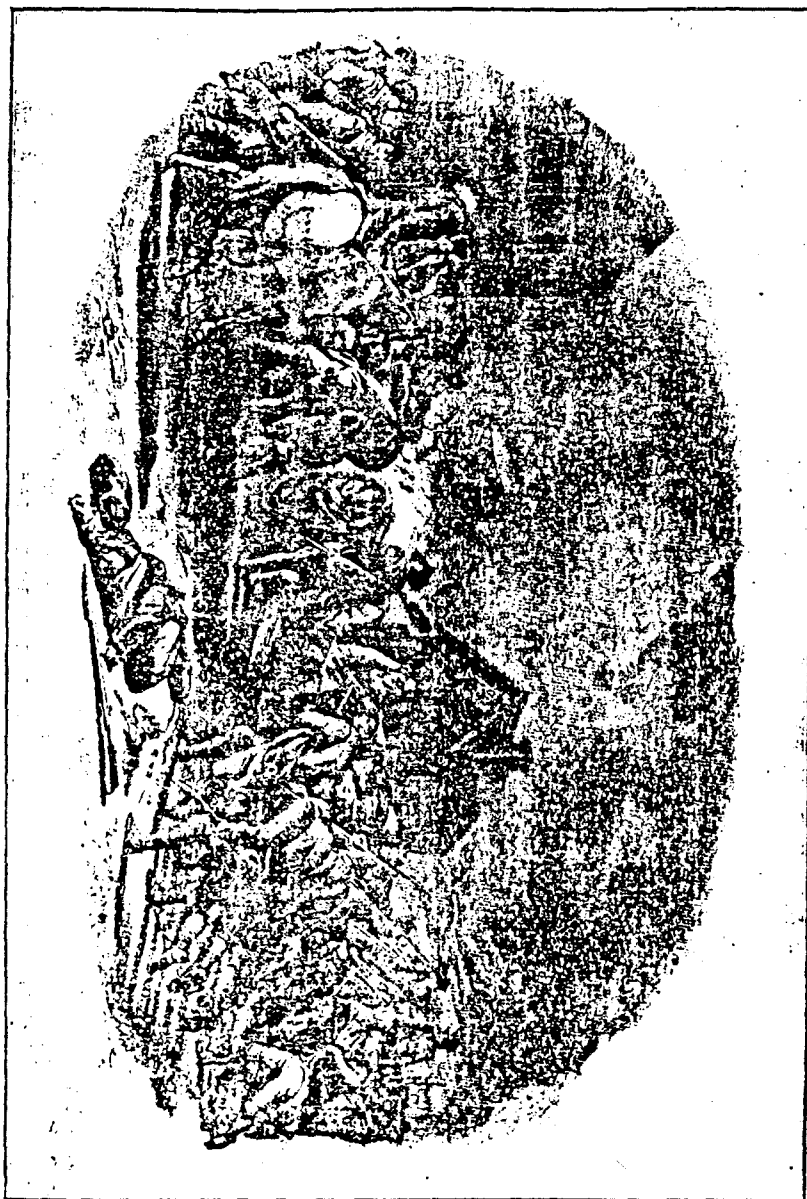
"General Washington recrossed the Delaware River in boats, amid the floating ice, facing a driving snow storm, reached Trenton, N. J., then occupied by the British, surprised them in the early morn of December 26, 1776, captured over 900 Hessians, in all of which Butler participated. His regiment was commanded by Colonel Samuel Miles.

"The said William Butler continued in the United States service until the expiration of the aforesaid twenty-two months and re-enlisted for three years, or during the war, in the company commanded by Captain John Marshall, in the Second Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line, commanded by Colonel Walter Stewart.

"He was in the battle of Brandywine, September 11, 1777, which was followed by the British occupation of Philadelphia, September 26, 1777.

"Butler accompanied the detachment ordered to assist in the defence of the Forts at Red Banks and Mud (now League) Island (a navy yard now located there) a short distance below Philadelphia, which were besieged in the latter part of October and November, 1777. The object of the enemy's attack was to open communication with their fleet and transports, to receive supplies of provisions and munitions of war, in which they were successful.

NOTE.—The above facts are gathered from the Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series, Vols. X and XI, and from William Butler's own pension papers on file in the Old War Division of the Pension Bureau at Washington.



**BATTLE OF TRENTON,
AT WHICH FOUGHT SERGEANT WILLIAM BUTLER.**

"He was in the camp of Washington at Valley Forge that terrible winter of 1777-78.

"He was at the battle of Monmouth, N. J., June 28, 1778, with the British army which had evacuated Philadelphia, June 18, 1778, to march across New Jersey to reach New York City. The day of the battle was an excessively hot day and General Washington had left the historic camp of Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, to intercept them.

"The said William Butler was one of the volunteers who made the midnight and surprise assault on the Fort at Stony Point on the Hudson River, July 16, 1779, under General Wayne, which was captured and the garrison made prisoners.

"He was at the siege of Yorktown, Virginia, and capture of Lord Cornwallis, October 19th, 1781. After which he was ordered under General Wayne to the south and was in the campaigns in South Carolina and Georgia until the close of the war. He was honorably discharged at Philadelphia in August, 1783.

"During his long service of seven years and four months the said William Butler was frequently drafted or transferred into different companies and regiments. He served after February, 1781, in the artillery commanded by Colonel Thomas Proctor and Colonel Harison. *At one time he served in a guard of honor or special body guard to General Lafayette, while Col. Walter Stewart, with his regiment of Light Infantry, was under the command of General Lafayette from August 1, 1780, to November 26, 1780. He also served as sentinel guarding General Washington's tent.

"The said William Butler was twice wounded and received a pension from the State of Pennsylvania of forty dollars a year prior to receiving a pension from the United States."

After the war William Butler settled in Bald Eagle Township, Northumberland (now Clinton) County, near the site of the city of Lock Haven on the west branch of the Susquehanna River.

In 1792, Colonel Patton and Colonel Miles went into the iron business and built Centre Furnace, in Centre County, near Bellefonte. It is probable that William Butler and his sons, James and William, worked at this furnace. Here James Butler learned the furnace business which he afterwards engaged in at the Old Ross Furnace west of the mountains.

Colonel Patton and Colonel Miles were both Scotch-Irishmen. Colonel Patton, when Major in Colonel Miles' regiment, commanded the Second Battalion of that regiment which contained the companies of both Captain Henry Christ and that of Captain John Marshall, in which companies William Butler served.

The State of Pennsylvania gave William Butler two hundred acres of land for his services "done in the late war against Great Britain." This land, located "north of French Creek and west of the Allegheny River," Butler sold to James Dunn, the owner of Big Island, just below Lock Haven in the Susquehanna, for eighty-seven pounds sterling while living in Bald Eagle Township, Lycoming County (then just organized), March 15th, 1796.

After selling this land, he, with his wife and daughters removed to Crawford County, Pa., and settled, in 1796, on the farm where he lived till his death, March 4, 1839. He was buried in the old graveyard at Harmonsburg, beside his son, James Butler, who died in 1835. He had three daughters born to him while living on his farm.

The Democrat and Courier of March 12th, 1839, Meadville, Pa., now on file in the Public Library of this place, publishes the following:

NOTE.—William McArthur, of Meadville, Pa., shortly before his death, in a letter to the writer, confirms this statement. He says in the letter (dated Feb. 21, 1891,) when Gen. Lafayette visited Meadville in 1825, that he, then a boy of thirteen, stood near Lafayette, having just shaken hands with him, when someone told the General of the old soldier, William Butler, living near. The General, remembering him, spoke of him and expressed an earnest desire to see him. The old hero, through failing memory, mistook the day and came to Meadville the day after the General had left. Bitter disappointment grieved the old man so that he often afterwards mourned the failure to see the General.

"OBITUARY.—Another Revolutionary hero has gone, in the person of Mr. William Butler, who departed this life during the past week at his residence in Sadsbury Township, this County, at the advanced age of 96 years. The deceased was one of those who bore the 'heat and burden of the day' in the struggle for Independence, risked his life amongst the Forlorn Hope at the storming and taking of Stony Point, under General Wayne, and belonged subsequently to the body-guard of LaFayette. Since the termination of the Revolutionary War he has resided mostly in Crawford County, an upright, honest man, depending on the labor of his hands for a livelihood, until within the past few years, since which he has received a pension from the Government."

William Butler, the old hero, was a man of extraordinary strength and courage, that knew no fear whether he had to fight with fist or gun. The following incidents, which are here related just as they were given to the writer, illustrate his great physical strength. On his hundredth birthday (as was often stated) Butler walked from his farm to Meadville and return, a distance in all of sixteen miles. The old man, through failing memory, had added ten years to his age. He was ninety years old instead of one hundred. He, no doubt, felt a hundred years old when he completed his sixteen miles walk. In the fall previous to his death they were threshing buckwheat in the field on a floor made by beating and rolling the ground smooth after the manner of Bible days. The old hero and his grandson, Joseph M. Butler, then thirteen years of age, with the old-fashioned flails threshed to completion a flooring of buckwheat as it was brought from the field. As they finished the old man remarked, "Well done for two boys, one thirteen and the other a hundred and three." Few men at that age have accomplished such feats.

NOTE.—William Butler died March 4th, 1839. (Copied by William D. Butler.)

On his removal from Lycoming County, he left behind him two grown sons, James and William. These sons had each bought from the State of Pennsylvania, March 3, 1794, a tract of land containing 400 acres located in Bald Eagle Township, Northumberland County, now in Clinton County. They each paid the State fifty shillings per hundred acres. William had his tract surveyed September 2, 1795, and found it contained 452 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres. James never had his surveyed. The land lies upon the mountain slope some five miles up Bald Eagle Valley from Lock Haven and is of but little value. No wonder they abandoned it and passed over the Allegheny Mountains into Black Lick Valley, between Chestnut Ridge and Laurel Ridge, and settled near Armagh, Indiana County, Pennsylvania.

These sons partook of their father's physical and mental characteristics. Both were men of giant strength and of determined will and courage.

Mrs. Wakefield Davis, nearly ninety years of age, daughter of Mary Clarke Wakefield, sister of Martha Clarke, wife of James Butler, gave the writer, last August, in Johnstown, the following description of James: James was large, tall and of great strength. He was of determined will and set in his own ways. He was a Catholic and determined his children should be Catholics. In this he failed. The children, in religion, followed their mother. Martha was a Methodist, and after their marriage, never went to church. She would not go with him to Catholic Church. He was generous and kind to his children. Martha was a smart and noble woman. When the priest baptized the children, they would go when the priest was gone, to Black Lick Creek, near which they lived, and wash off the holy water.

James Butler was a furnace man, pattern maker and moulder. He worked in the Old Ross Furnace, the first iron furnace ever built west of the Allegheny Mountains. His wife, Martha Clarke, was a daughter of William Clarke, Esquire, or "Squire Clarke,"

as he was commonly called. "Squire Clarke" came from the North of Ireland. He was well educated and a man of great wealth in those early days. He was a civil engineer and practical surveyor. So was his son, Thomas Clarke. He bought many thousand acres of land lying in Black Lick Valley and on the mountains around. He improved many farms in said valley, built flouring-mills and saw-mills and did much for the settlement of the country. Black Lick M. E. Church and graveyard remain to this day a monument of his benevolence. In this graveyard the Clarkes are buried and James Butler's sons, Abner and Solomon, and his daughters, Martha, Eleanor and Elizabeth. A number of the farms are still owned and occupied by 'Squire Clarke's descendants. Thomas Clarke's youngest daughter, Mrs. Robert L. Best, is living today (1897) on one of these Clarke farms.

Mrs. Davis described William Butler as follows: "William Butler was rather tall, very strong, had shiny black hair and dark sparkling eyes. Was handsome, bright and smart. Was full of jokes and fun, always laughing and making others laugh with his jokes and funny stories. He was generous and kind. He was not a Catholic but a Protestant and attended Protestant services. She had often seen him laugh and have fun with Martha, his brother James' wife." The writer copied these statements at the time Mrs. Davis dictated them. She was the only person the writer ever met and talked with who knew in his youth William Butler, the writer's father.

William Butler worked for a time with his brother, James, at the Ross Furnace. Early in the year 1815 he married Sally Dias, whose father was Thomas Dias, a soldier of the Revolution, and whose mother was a Dillon, of an old aristocratic family in Ireland. By her he had two sons, John and Samuel. John died in his youth. Samuel was brought up by his mother's parents and still lives (1897) at the age of 79 years. He is a lifelong, practical, prudent, and well-to-do-farmer. William Butler, in 1823, married for his

second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph McMurtry, of Crawford County, who belonged to an old Scotch family early settled in New Jersey. The McMurtrys took an active part in the Revolutionary War. Joseph's three brothers were soldiers in the Revolution.

William Butler lived on part of his father's farm and there his children were born. By this second marriage he had two sons and two daughters. William D. Butler, the writer, is the only one of the four children now living.

After settling in Crawford County, William Butler, the writer's father, followed transporting goods by flat boats or barges between Meadville and Pittsburg. These barges were poled up and down French Creek and the Allegheny River. In 1830 he took a boat load of supplies of various kinds down the Allegheny, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to New Orleans. While at New Orleans he was murdered and for some two or three years his family did not know what had become of him. Some three years had passed when his brother, James, left his family of ten children in Black Lick Valley, where most of them were cared for by the Clarkes, their mother having died, and proceeded down the river to New Orleans.

He there learned all that is known about his brother William's death and burial. After gaining all the information he could he returned to Crawford County to report to his father and sister-in-law the sad news. Two days after his return he died suddenly on his father's farm and was buried in the old graveyard at Harmonsburg. It was several years before his family in Black Lick learned of James' death.

William Butler's two younger children, a son named William David and a daughter named Adeline Elizabeth, were cared for and brought up by their mother's parents, the McMurtrys, in Harmonsburg, Pa.

From these two sons, James Butler and William Butler, have descended a numerous posterity. Most of these now living are in Allegheny, Westmoreland, Indiana and Cambria Counties. Some are scattered over the West and some are east of the Allegheny Mountains. The writer of this narrative has, during the past four years, visited and talked with at least 150 direct descendants of William Butler and of his older brother, Seignior Thomas Butler, both soldiers of the Revolution.

James Butler left in Indiana County a family of ten children, six sons and four daughters. Their names indicate their mother's love of the bible. They are William, Martha and Ellen (twins), Elizabeth, Abner and Solomon (twins), Ruth, Caleb, Jesse, and Washington.

WILLIAM, the oldest son, was a cabinet maker and undertaker and lived at Wilmore, Pa. He died in the spring of 1896, aged 82 years. He had two sons, John and Albert, and four daughters, Catherine, Elizabeth, Susan and Mary. John and Albert were both soldiers in the Union Army in the late Civil War. John died, unmarried, soon after the war. Albert is an engineer on the Pennsylvania Railroad, and for twenty-five years past has run the Limited Express between Pittsburg and Altoona. He lives in Pittsburg and has three sons and one daughter: George R., an architect, William W., Richard K., and Olive K., a stenographer. Catherine Butler Allison, widow, has one daughter and two sons, Estelle R., John J., and William B. S., all telegraph operators, at Union Station, Pittsburg. Elizabeth Butler Pringle, widow, has two daughters, Bertha, a widow, and Lillian. These daughters lost their husbands on the Pennsylvania Railroad. Susan Butler Grant, widow, has two sons, Orville and John. Mary Butler Gardner is married to William Worth Gardner, an engineer on the Pennsylvania Railroad. They live at Altoona. They have two daughters, Etta and Mary.

Martha Butler married John Spires. After her death Etta Butler also married him. She had four sons and three daughters: Harrison, Welling, Wilmore, Hudson, Malissa, Miriam, and Sarah. Harrison Spires had fourteen children; two sons and five daughters are living. Welling has four sons and one daughter living. Malissa married a Mr. Stephens and has two sons living. Wilmore has one boy and one girl. Miriam married a Mr. Bolar and has one son and seven daughters. Sarah married a Mr. Wood. She died leaving three daughters. Hudson died leaving one son and one daughter. Harrison Spires was a soldier in the Union Army in the late Civil War. He lives in Johnstown, Pa.

Elizabeth Butler, daughter of James, married a Mr. McCullough. At her death she left one son and one daughter. This son and daughter are married and have children. Abner Butler and Solomon died unmarried. They were both blacksmiths and machinists. Solomon was killed in 1854 at the making of the tunnel through the crest of the Allegheny Mountains on the Pennsylvania Railroad.

Ruth Butler married a Mr. Pershing and moved to Illinois. All trace of them is lost. She is dead and the family scattered. William Pershing, a son, was a soldier in the Union army in the late Civil War.

Caleb Butler was a Union soldier in the Civil War and inherits his father's and his grandfather's physical strength and courage and has transmitted the same to his three sons, William, Elmer, and Jesse. Caleb is now (1908) over eighty years of age and has been employed in the Cambria Iron Works at Johnstown for over fifty years.

Caleb Butler had four daughters, Alice, Mary, Martha and Sarah, and four sons, William, George, Elmer and Jesse. Alice married a Mr. Woods and had eleven children. Alice is dead. Mary Elizabeth married Samuel Griffith. They have no children. Martha died at 16 years. Sarah Jane married A. J. Chambers.

No children. George died in infancy. William W. Butler has three sons, George H., Frank E. and James C., and seven daughters, Mabel, Nannie C., Edna L., Florence N., Ethel H., Leona and Jennie Irene. Mabel, Nannie, James, and Florence are dead. Robert Elmer Butler has three sons, Ralph Arthur, Clark Charles and Karl Elmer. Caleb's son, Jesse, is married but has no children.

Jesse Butler, James' son, was a skilled blacksmith. After spending a number of years in the oil regions of Pennsylvania, he settled on a farm near Braeburn on the Allegheny River, some 22 miles above Pittsburg. He has six sons and one daughter living: William J., John B., Albert, Ira, Harry B., Richard and Lulu. One daughter, Maggie, married and died, leaving one son. William J. Butler lives in Allegheny City and has one daughter. He is a machinist and well-borer for oil and gas. John D. Butler is a machinist. He had four sons and three daughters: Jesse, Earl, Mabel and Mary are living. Albert Butler has three children. Ira Butler has one child. Lulu Butler married James A. McKallip, a merchant at Leesburg, Pa. She has two children. Harry Butler and Richard are unmarried.

Washington Butler, James Butler's youngest son, is a blacksmith and machinist, and now (1908) lives as a successful farmer near Blairsville, Pa. He was a soldier in the civil war and served in the Mississippi marine. He has two sons and four daughters: Henry L., George W., and Mary, Ida, Ella F., and Elzora C. All are married. Henry has six children and George has eight. Henry Butler's children are: Lawrence, George Washington, Robert, Oltus, Mabel, Vivian, all living (1908). George Butler's children are: Loyal, Margaretta, Washington, Axie, Reuben, Ella and George (twins), Florence, all living, 1908.

The old hero's son, William Butler, had four sons and two daughters, John, Samuel, Joseph M., William D., Maria, and Adeline Elizabeth. John died at 16 years of age. Samuel Butler still

(1897) lives at 79 years of age on his farm near Johnstown, Pa. He has resided on this farm nearly sixty years. He had ten children, of whom five sons and two daughters still live. The sons now living are Alexander, John C., Richard, Samuel M., George W. The daughters are: Sarah J. and Catherine Ann. The sons are all married except John C. Samuel M. has four sons. George has two daughters. Sarah J. married Robert Mack, a skilled and successful farmer near Armagh, Pa. She has one son, Curtis Butler Mack, and two daughters, Emma Pearl and Mattie. Curtis and Pearl are married. Catherine Ann married Jacob Mack, a teacher and farmer, and has one son and three daughters. William Butler was twice married. John and Samuel were children of the first marriage, and Joseph, William D., Maria and Adeline of the second.

William Butler's son, Joseph M., died in Chicago, December 12, 1896, aged 72 years, leaving one son, George, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Etta. He was a skilled architect and builder. His daughter, Elizabeth, married G. W. Foster, of Chicago. She has two sons and one daughter. Etta married C. H. Clements and resides in Detroit, Michigan, and has one daughter.

His son, William David Butler, the writer of this narrative, attended Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa., and was graduated at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., in 1856.

For many years past the writer has filled important positions in the public schools of St. Louis: First, as Professor of Ancient Languages in the Central High School; then, as principal of the First Branch High School. When W. T. Harris was chosen Superintendent of the Schools in 1869, Prof. Butler was appointed his assistant.

For twenty-seven years past he has held the principalship of the Blow School, one of the large district schools of the City.

In April, 1906, he resigned his position to take effect June 15, the end of the year.

The Board of Education, in accepting the resignation, took the following action:

May 8, 1906.

Mr. Magoon: In connection with this report, permit me to call the attention of the Board to Section I, containing the resignation of Mr. Wm. D. Butler, Principal of the Blow School.

Mr. Butler has been in the service of the Board of Education of St. Louis for fifty-two years, he was Assistant to Doctor Harris at the time he was Superintendent, he was Principal of the First Branch High School, and he has been a principal of large district schools for a generation. The Blow School has grown under his supervision to a school of the first magnitude, and I think it is due to him that these remarks be placed in the record.

Mr. Butler has been twice married. His first wife was Mary Jane Morton, daughter of William Morton, of Lawrence County, Pa., a well-to-do farmer of Scotch-Irish descent, and a strict Presbyterian. This daughter was a graduate of Steubenville Seminary and three of her brothers graduated at Jefferson College and became Presbyterian ministers. By this marriage Mr. Butler had one son and two daughters. His first wife died in October, 1874.

December 21, 1879, he married Ellen Ritchie, daughter of Craig Ritchie, of Canonsburg, Pa. Her father was a merchant known in all that country and honored for his honesty and square dealing. He was a Presbyterian and clerk of the session of his church for forty years. His father, Craig Ritchie, senior, came from Scotland. He was a merchant, a man of wealth, a pioneer and one of the founders of Jefferson College. He was visited by General Washington and assisted him in looking after large tracts of land owned by the General in the vicinity of Canonsburg. Mrs. Butler's father at one time owned a cut glass factory at Wheeling, W. Va. This factory was the first in the United States to make perfect cut glass. Specimens of this cut glass are now shown in the Academy of Fine Arts in Philadelphia, presented by

Henrietta Ritchie, a daughter of Craig Ritchie. This factory stood on a large tract of land called Ritchie Town, now South Wheeling. Mrs. Ritchie, a refined and highly educated woman, was the daughter of Lieutenant Thomas Chickering, of the United States Army.

She was born in Salem, Mass., and her ancestors for several generations were Congregational Ministers. Lieutenant Chickering served in the War of 1812.

By this second marriage, Mr. Butler had two sons (twins) Craig Ritchie Butler and Archibald Reynolds Butler. They were educated in the St. Louis Public Schools, beginning in the kindergarten and graduating at the High School. They then took a course in the Manual Training School, and entered the Mechanical Engineering Department of Washington University and took a four years' course. After graduation they took a year's practical training in the Atlas Engine Works at Indianapolis.

William Morton Butler, Mr. Butler's oldest son, graduated at Princeton College, New Jersey, in the class of 1877, noted for his brilliant scholarship. He is now (1908) Assistant Principal of the Yeatman High School. He has four daughters, all graduates of the Central High School. The eldest, Cora, graduated at Wellesley College, Massachusetts, and now teaches mathematics in Yeatman High School. The second, Elsa, and the third, Clare, are graduates of Vassar.

Miss Elizabeth Butler is a teacher of drawing and painting in the Mary Institute, a department of Washington University. She is an artist of marked ability and stands high in her profession. She is now, Nov. 1908, married to Edwin S. Macken.

Mr. Butler's second daughter, Leila, married John Knose Brown, of Scotland. She is now a widow with one son and two daughters. They live in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Maria Butler married Oliver C. Wheeler, of New York State. She had four sons and one daughter: Edwin, Albert, John, William D. The daughter died unmarried. Her father and mother

died in 1863 near where Albert Wheeler now resides, Prairie City, Ill. Edwin was a soldier in the Civil War and died in a hospital in Kentucky. Albert is a successful farmer and merchant and has three daughters. John has two daughters. William D. has one son.

Adeline Butler married Chancy Smith and lives in Knoxville, Ill. She has one son and three daughters.

Of the daughters of the old soldier, born on his farm in Crawford County, the writer possesses but little information. The oldest daughter, Jane, who was born east of the Mountains, was married and had two sons. Sally, the next, died single. Eleanor Butler married Joseph Stevens and died, leaving a large family. Mary Butler married Henry Bright, the son of the original proprietor of Brightstown or Harmonsburg, Pa. These are the names of her children: John Henry, Elizabeth, Alexander, William, Mary, Angeline and Wilamina (twins), Evaline and Emeline (twins), Susan, and Franklin. The old hero's youngest daughter, Catherine, was married and had one son and daughter. Mary and Catherine lived beyond four-score years.

William Butler, the soldier of the Revolution, has now living bearing the name Butler, five grandsons, the oldest 79 and the youngest 69, all men of great physical strength in their younger days. He has twenty-one great-grandsons, also Butlers, and sons of the fifth generation more than the writer has the names of.

The writer's interest has been confined to those bearing the name Butler, the male descendants bearing that name. It will be difficult to find a hardier race of men than the Butlers of this family or one more numerous. This Butler family has characteristic traits which pass down the whole line of descent. Determined will and the courage of their convictions mark them all. A strain of mechanical genius runs through them all. James Butler's sons were all skilled mechanics or machinists. So also were William's sons. In religious belief the old hero's wife was nominally a Cath-

olic but he himself was a strong Protestant and Freemason. No Freemason could be a Catholic. His son, James, adhered to his mother's faith but William adopted the belief of his father. The daughters followed their mother.

(Arabic numerals in margin indicate individuals. Small exponent figures indicate generation from James. Roman numerals indicate children.)

Family of William Butler², son of James Butler¹, born July, 1743, on his father's estate "two miles from Dublin, Ireland," as he often said, and was educated in the city schools. He died 4th of March, 1839, on his farm in Crawford County, Pa., where he settled in 1799.

Married Eleanor, born in Ireland, 1734.

Children:

I. JAMES BUTLER³, born 1770, Chester County, Pa., died 1835, on his father's farm.

II. WILLIAM BUTLER³, born 1772, Chester County, Pa., died 1831, New Orleans.

III. JEAN BUTLER³, born 1787, Lancaster County, Pa., died Crawford County, Pa.

IV. NANCY BUTLER³, born 1790, Egg Hill, Cecil County, Md.

V. ELEANOR BUTLER³, born 1792, Egg Hill, Cecil County, Md., died on her father's farm.

VI. SALLY BUTLER³, born 1803, on farm, Crawford County, Pa., died 1855.

VII. MARY BUTLER³, born 1805, on farm, Crawford County, Pa., died 1884.

VIII. CATHERINE BUTLER³, born 1807, on farm Crawford County, Pa., died 1895.

Jean Butler³, married Singer and had issue.

I. JAMES SINGER⁴, II. WILLIAM SINGER⁴.

Nancy Butler³, married Ross and moved to Ohio.

Eleanor Butler³, married Joseph Stevens and had issue.

Olive⁴, born 1816.

Susan⁴, born 1818.

William⁴, born 1820.

Mary Ann⁴, born 1822.

Catherine⁴, born 1824.

Maria⁴, born 1826.

Lanson⁴, born 1828.

This ends the narrative of the old soldier, William Butler, and his family.

Much of the material of this narrative has been put in shape for the printer by John Cromwell Butler, nephew of William David Butler, at whose home in St. Louis he died March 4, 1904, after an illness of four days.

WILLIAM DAVID BUTLER.

**ADDITIONAL ACCOUNTS OF
SERGEANT WILLIAM BUTLER.**

**AS COMPILED BY JOHN CROMWELL BUTLER,
OF DENVER, COLORADO.**

This account of the old soldier and his sons, James and William, and grandsons, John and Samuel, was written by John Cromwell Butler, Samuel's son, who received his education in the schools of Indiana County, and afterwards attended Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa. For many years he has been engaged in business with his brother, Samuel M. Butler, in Denver, Colorado, under the firm name of J. C. Butler & Co. He is active in business and a man of undoubted integrity.

II. WILLIAM BUTLER², born in 1743; died in 1839. William Butler, who was the longest-lived of any of the Butler family, second son of James Butler, saw the light of day in old Erin in July, 1743. His life began in a suburb of Dublin, where he was well educated in the rudiments.

April 12, 1776, William Butler enlisted for 12 months in Captain Henry Christ's free company, a part of the regiment of Colonel Samuel Miles of the Pennsylvania Line. After serving his full term in the Christ company, he reenlisted at once for three years. At the battles of Flatbush and Long Island, in which he was in the Second Pennsylvania in Captain James Chrystie's Company, the losses in killed, missing and wounded were severe, and the Company was reorganized under Captain Patrick Anderson. William next served in Colonel Patton's Regiment, one of the sixteen additional established on a different basis from the eighty-eight of

the colonies. General Washington himself appointing the officers and giving them unlimited recruiting powers. January 1, 1778, William reenlisted for the balance of the war in Captain John Marshall's Company of the Second Pennsylvania Continental Line, and when the heroic Colonel Walter Stewart took command of the regiment, July 1, 1778, William was a corporal in Captain John Patterson's Company. He was promoted to a sergeancy, a post of honor he held until February, 1781. Then tiring of infantry service, he enlisted in the Pennsylvania Regiment of Artillery, commanded by Colonel Thomas Proctor and later by Colonel Harrison and with this he served until the close of the Revolution.

His baptism of fire was at the battle of Flatbush, L. I., August 22 and 23, 1776. Next he was one of the heroes of the battle of Long Island, August 27th, 1776. His regiment, all cut to pieces, retreated to New York that night, and, on the evacuation of the City. September 15, 1776, he marched to White Plains, Westchester County, N. Y., where. October 28, 1776, he participated in his third noteworthy battle. After the capture of Fort Washington, November 8, and the evacuation of Fort Mifflin, November 16 and 18, 1776, Butler and his gallant comrades retreated, in Parthian warfare, to Pennsylvania. William was one of the heroic band of patriots that took part in the immortal crossing of the Delaware and the capture of the Hessians in Trenton, N. J., in the early morn of December 26, 1776. This grand incident in his life is so familiar to all Americans both in story and picture that it is superfluous to make more than this brief reference to it. Next he was a soldier in the battle of Princeton, January 3, 1777. On September 11, 1777, he participated in the battle of Brandywine and did well his part. He was in the battles of Germantown, October 4, 1777, and of Red Bank, October 22, 1777. He was one of the detachment that made a gallant, but unsuccessful defense of Mifflin Island, in December, 1777, and for a time held in check the British fleet of transports. During the terrible winter of 1777-78, he was with

Washington at Valley Forge but, though he must have suffered as much as did the other heroes, he was never heard to complain of those heartrending days. On the contrary, he was on the march again in the spring and was a brave fighter in the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778.

One of the most gallant of the many exploits of William Butler, and one which would have earned him his epaulets had he desired them, was at the storming of Stony Point, New York. He was one of the forlorn hope of twenty men under Lieutenant James Gibbon that led the van, waded through water up to their armpits in the swamp, rushed through the brushwood and cut down the abattis of the fort. In this charge seventeen of the twenty were killed and wounded. His cousin, Colonel Richard Butler, led the left wing that completed the storming of the fort, so well begun by William and his daring comrades.

During the latter part of 1779, and up to the time he went into Virginia with his regiment, William Butler was in all of the principal battles of the Middle States. Then he was one of the grand army that, under Washington, left the scene of their colossal historic struggles for liberty suddenly and by forced marches beleaguered Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown and compelled his surrender, October 19, 1781, a victory even grander and more decisive than that of General Gates when he forced Lord Burgoyne to surrender at Saratoga. The gallant Pennsylvanians were next ordered by General Washington to go with General Anthony Wayne to South Carolina and Georgia. There they did grand service in destroying the last vestige of British power in those harried colonies and probably gave "short shrift and a long rope" to more than one of the despicable Tories who had been the curse of that region. William remained in the South until peace was declared and the independence of the United States, for which he had fought as long and bravely as any of the heroes of the Revolution, was acknowledged. Then, amid the acclaim of the people of all towns through



BATTLE OF PRINCETON, JANUARY 3, 1777.
WHERE FOUGHT SERGEANT WILLIAM BUTLER.

which they passed, the noble Pennsylvanians marched in triumph to the north. At Philadelphia, in August, 1783, William Butler was honorably discharged as a sergeant. He might have attained to high commissioned rank had he desired but he was utterly indifferent to mere title and did well his heroic part in the ranks. To him and his are due and are accorded the gratitude of Americans as enduring as the Republic they founded on their blood.

The lid of the coffin of William Butler bore a plate with high Masonic emblems. His funeral services were conducted by a Presbyterian minister and by members of the Masonic fraternity of Meadville, Pa. The Meadville Democrat and Courier of March 12, 1839, a week after his death, paid the following tribute to his memory:

"OBITUARY.—Another Revolutionary hero has gone, in the person of William Butler, who departed this life during the past week at his residence in Sadsbury Township in this County at the advanced age of 96 years. The deceased was one of those who bore the heat and burden of the day in the struggle for independence, risked his life amongst the forlorn hope at the storming and taking of Stony Point under General Wayne and belonged subsequently to the body guard of General Lafayette. Since the termination of the Revolutionary War, he resided mostly in Crawford County, an upright, honest man, depending on the labor of his hands for a livelihood, until within a few years past, since which he received a pension from the Government."

James Butler, first child of William and Eleanor Butler, was born in Chester County, Pa., in 1770, and was a mere infant when his heroic father entered on his seven years of disinterested, absolutely unmercenary service for the land of his adoption. Of the youth of James we have no record, but it is fair to assert with confidence that he received the highest possible training in homely virtues from his intensely patriotic mother and that he benefitted as much as any of the boys of his day from the meager school facilities of the then semi-frontier.

Family of James Butler², son of Sargent William Butler¹.

Born 1770, Chester County, Pa., died 1835 on his father's farm.

Children:

I. WILLIAM BUTLER⁴, born March 4, 1814.

II. MARTHA BUTLER⁴, born March 27, 1817, married John Spires. After her death, Eleanor married him and had issue.

III. ELEANOR BUTLER⁴, born March 27, 1817.

IV. ELIZABETH BUTLER⁴, born June 5, 1819; married Mr. McCullough April 13, 1854, and had son and daughter.

V. ABNER BUTLER⁴, born April 25, 1821; died single.

VI. SOLOMON BUTLER⁴, born April 25, 1821; died 1854; single.

VII. RUTH BUTLER⁴, born June 20, 1823; married Joseph Pershing.

VIII. CALEB BUTLER⁴, born September 8, 1825.

IX. JESSE BUTLER⁴, born January 9, 1828.

X. WASHINGTON BUTLER⁴, born September 9, 1830.

William Butler, second son of the Revolutionary hero, Sergeant William Butler, was born in Chester County, Pa., in 1772, some three years before his gallant father entered on his long service for the establishment of what became later the greatest nation on this earth. The patriotic, self-sacrificing mother was perforce the one on whom devolved the entire early training of the children. The father may have seen his little son at rare intervals of his arduous service for the colonies but these occasions were certainly too rare to have made any impression on the lad. That his early training was in no wise neglected by his grand old mother, his later sturdy, high principled life shows. He received what education the meager facilities of the war-impoveryed colony afforded and supplemented this by careful study in later years.

March 3, 1794, when only 22 years of age, William bought from the State of Pennsylvania a goodly tract of land in Bald

Eagle Township, Northumberland (now Clinton) County for 50 shillings per 100 acres. September 2, 1795, he had this land surveyed and found it contained 452½ acres. The tract lies on the mountain slope some five miles up the Bald Eagle Valley from Lock Haven, adjoining the property of James, his brother. The brothers learned the furnace business in all of its early details and were of the pioneers in the greatest of Pennsylvania's industries. For several years, the young men were engaged actively in the iron trade as expert patternmakers and master moulders. When the Black Lick Valley furnaces were established William and James assisted at their initiation and, by their skillful labors, aided materially in their success.

William founded a home near Armagh, Indiana County, but when the War of 1812 broke out, he enlisted in the company of Captain Jacob Hoffman and served throughout that conflict with honor. When he was discharged after the declaration of peace, he returned to Black Lick, and ambitious to found a family for himself, he married Miss Sallie Dias (or Dyas), daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Dias (or Dyas). This young lady was born in Chester County, Pa. Her mother, Elizabeth Dillon, was of an aristocratic family in Ireland and tradition has it that the daughter inherited the graces of the mother. Her father was a private in Captain Samuel Hays' Company of the Sixth Pennsylvania Battalion, Colonel William William Irvine, and served in the Canadian Campaign of 1776 and was at Ticonderoga. Thomas Dias (Dyas) returned to Carlisle, Pa., with his company in March, 1777, and reenlisted June 17, 1777, in Captain Smallwood's Company of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment then organized. (See Vol. 10, pp. 182, 611, 622, Second Series of Pennsylvania Archives.)

To William Butler and his wife were born two sons:

- I. JOHN BUTLER, born in 1816; died in 1832.
- II. SAMUEL BUTLER, born October 24, 1818; died April 29, 1899. Mrs. Butler died soon after the birth of her second son.

After the death of his wife, William Butler left his two sons with their maternal grandparents and himself went to Meadville, Pa., near where his father died. There, in 1823, he was married a second time to Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph McMurtrie, of Crawford County, Pa., a family of fine old Scotch ancestry which had settled in New Jersey in pre-revolutionary days, and who had three brothers in the revolution.

By this second marriage he had four children:

III. MARIA BUTLER⁴, born, 1823; died 1863.

IV. JOSEPH MCMURTRY BUTLER, born 1825, died December 12, 1896.

V. WILLIAM DAVID BUTLER, born October 3, 1828.

VI. ADALINE ELIZABETH BUTLER, born February 27, 1831; died December 20, 1896.

I. JOHN⁴ BUTLER, first-born son of William Butler and Sally Dias (Dyas) Butler, was born late in 1816 at Armagh, Pa., was a fine, promising youth and was just on the verge of developing into noble manhood when he was stricken dead with a fever at the age of sixteen years. He was buried in the Old Black Lick Graveyard amid his Revolutionary relatives.

II. SAMUEL⁴ BUTLER, younger of William and Sally Butler's two children, was born 25th of October, 1818, at Armagh, Indiana County, Pa. His mother having died when he was a small child, he was entrusted by his father to the care of his maternal grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Dias (Dyas). By them he was carefully nurtured and received such an education as the primitive section afforded. While quite a lad, he entered the employ of Alexander Elliott in a general store at Armagh, then a principal stopping place for the Philadelphia-Pittsburgh stages on the old State turnpike. He remained three years with Elliott and saved all of his earnings. At this time, he joined the State militia with which he was for years connected. With his savings he bought timber land and started saw-mills in a modest way. He



**SAMUEL BUTLER,
GRANDSON OF SERGEANT WILLIAM BUTLER.**

prospered in this business and steadily increased his holdings, enlarged his saw-mills and became a leader in the lumber business. As the lands were cleared of their timber, he engaged in farming and stock raising, all the time in Indiana County, Pa.

In May, 1845, Samuel Butler was married to Elizabeth, daughter of George Faulkner (Falconer) and Catherine Cline, daughter of Henry Cline, who served in the Rangers on the frontier during the Revolution (See Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series, Volume 23, pp. 209, 265.) Elizabeth Faulkner was born December 11, 1822. After his marriage, Samuel and his wife continued to reside in the vicinity of Armagh, prosecuting assiduously his lumbering and farming business and leading a quiet but busy life. He was a model husband, a kind father, a Christian gentleman and a respected and honorable citizen. He was greatly admired by all of his acquaintances for the sterling probity of his character. He ever displayed, as became the grandson of a Revolutionary hero, the deepest interest in the affairs of his state and country. In politics, he was first a Whig and then a Republican and he never hesitated to let his public convictions be known. He, however, positively refused on all occasions to allow his name to be used in connection with candidacy for a political office.

Their children were:

ALEXANDER, born July 23, 1846.

JOHN CROMWELL, born January 14, 1848, died March 4, 1894.

RICHARD, born November 22, 1849, died 1896.

HENRY, born November 2, 1851, died at five years of age.

SARAH J., born September 16, 1853.

CATHERINE ANN, born September 20, 1853.

SAMUEL MELVIN, born August 11, 1857.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, born July 19, 1859.

WILLIAM, born August 20, 1861, died in infancy.

EMELINE ———, born June 20, 1864, died at 16 years of age.

Samuel Butler, after his marriage, joined the Evangelical Lutheran Church, to which his wife already belonged. He was for many years treasurer and deacon in the church at New Florence. He practiced Christianity in his daily life, being ever ready to succor, serve and care for any whom he might find in distress. He passed away full of years and reverential respect, April 29, 1899, and was mourned sincerely and deeply by hundreds of his fellows. His mortal remains repose in the old family burial ground one mile from where he spent so many generously fruitful years. The funeral was the largest ever seen in the section, people coming from far and near to pay their last respects to the good citizen, faithful friend and revered patriarch.

JOHN CROMWELL BUTLER.



**JOHN CROMWELL BUTLER,
LATE OF
DENVER, COLO.**

**GENERAL RICHARD BUTLER,
OLDEST OF THE FIVE BUTLER BROTHERS
OF REVOLUTIONARY FAME.**

**AS COMPILED BY JOHN CROMWELL BUTLER,
LATE OF DENVER, COLORADO.**

MAJOR GENERAL RICHARD BUTLER.

Major General Richard Butler, most distinguished of the Butler family in America, in the eighteenth century, one of the resplendant heroes of the War of the Revolution, should, as long as the American Republic shall exist, be commemorated for his brilliant achievements and his name placed in the premier roll of honor of the nation's greatest and best. Who shall set the lines and limits of the services performed by him and his four brothers and his superb old father and grandly self-sacrificing mother? Who will dare gainsay a Butler of today if he or she shall claim with honest pride that if it had not been for him and those like him Washington might have seen all his exertions vain.

That General Richard Butler was one of the few prominent soldiers of the Revolution, Washington himself bore testimony when he gave the historic toast: "To the Butlers and their five sons;" and Lafayette superbly supplemented this with: "When I wanted a thing well done, I had a Butler do it." History has assigned to Richard Butler a place but little lower than the general commanding officer of the Revolution and we of the Butler family are surely entitled because of Richard and his brothers to challenge the claims of any other family of Americans to superior place in the rolls of honor of the nation, for what other five were there in the battles for liberty who performed greater patriotic services?

That, however, nations, even of Republicans, are not always just in appreciation of their heroic dead, is shown by the fact that it was not until December, 1903, 112 years after his death on one of the most lamentable fields of battle in American history, that Congress appropriated the money necessary to erect a monument to the memory of Gen. Richard Butler and the other brave Americans who gave their lives as a sacrifice to Gen. St. Clair's fearful error in the battle of the Miami, November 4th, 1791. History has fortunately been vastly more kind than the American nation and in all of the records of the first century of the United States, his name shines with imperishable luster.

Richard Butler, eldest child of Thomas and Eleanor Butler, of Ireland and America, was born in the Parish of St. Bridget's, Dublin, Ireland, April 1st, 1743. He was taken by his parents to London when they left Ireland because of political troubles. Richard and his brothers, William and Thomas, were brought by their parents to America in 1748 and all settled at Lancaster, Pa. Soon afterward the Butler family removed to Mount Pleasant, Cumberland County, where the father engaged in farming. Richard was educated at the school of Rev. Mr. Allison in Chester County, and was fitted for the legal profession. He served as an ensign in Captain James Hendrick's Company of the First Pennsylvania Battalion, in Colonel Henry Rouquet's expedition of 1764 and there received his first experience in military art. This expedition left Pittsburgh (then Fort Pitt) October 3rd, 1764, and moved down the Ohio, where he overawed the Indians and forced the surrender of hundreds of captives of the savages. This expedition was bloodless, but was of vast benefit to the then frontiers of the colonies.

After the disbandment of the Rouquet expedition in the winter of 1764, Richard and his brother, William, became Indian traders at Chillicothe, Ohio. The Indians rose against them. William escaped but Richard was captured. In a few months the latter



**MAJOR GENERAL RICHARD BUTLER.
PATRIOT, SOLDIER, STATESMAN, JURIST.
BORN APRIL 1, 1743,
KILLED AT ST. CLAIR'S DEFEAT MARCH 4, 1791.**

made his way back to Pennsylvania. About 1770 Richard and William resumed their partnership as Indian traders with headquarters at Pittsburgh. They pushed their adventures as far west as the region beyond the Mississippi River. They were eminently successful and gained intimate knowledge of the Indians, their language and customs. During the troubles which, in the years 1774 and 1775, grew out of the bitter controversy between Pennsylvania and Virginia concerning the western boundary of the former colony, Richard Butler warmly espoused Pennsylvania's cause and raised a company of 100 men of which he became captain. He ably assisted in resisting the encroachments and aggressions of Dr. John Conally, whom Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, had appointed commandant of Fort Pitt.

At the outbreak of the Revolution, Richard Butler entered the service of the Colonies as one of the agents of the commissioners for the middle department of Indians, a position his long experience as trader eminently qualified him to fill. In this capacity he served with energy and eminent success for over a year, and May 16th, 1776, the Continental Congress adopted the following:

"Whereas, Captain Richard Butler, by accepting the office of agent in the Middle Department of Indians, has lost the opportunity of being appointed a Captain in the Continental service:

"Resolved, That Congress will, as soon as possible, compensate for that disappointment to him, by some promotion in their service."

The promise of Congress was speedily fulfilled, Captain Butler being, July 20th, 1776, on the recommendation of the convention of Pennsylvania, elected by Congress Major of the Independent Battalion to be raised for the defense of the Western frontiers. This was merged July 30, 1776, with companies organized in Westmoreland County into the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment under Colonel Aeneas Mackey. From the date of organization until the 23rd of November, 1776, the regiment was being organized and

equipped. Then it was ordered by Congress to join General Washington at Brunswick, N. J., or wherever he might be. The order to march was received the 5th of December, 1776, and January 6th, 1777, it left Kittanning, Pa., and traveled nearly 500 miles, for 150 miles over mountains, never entering a house but building fires and camping in the snow. Considerable numbers died on the way from the hardships, Colonel Mackey and Lieutenant Colonel Wilson being among the number. This left Major Butler virtual commander during the latter part of March. On the 12th of March, 1777, Daniel Brodhead was made Colonel and Richard Butler Lieutenant Colonel. At Round Brook, N. J., the 13th of April, 1777, according to a recorded certificate by General Butler himself, the Eighth Pennsylvania was attacked by a very large force of British troops from Brunswick and a hot fight occurred during which the Americans lost sixty men and considerable baggage and were forced to retreat.

When Colonel Daniel Morgan's Partisan Rifle Corps was organized the 9th of June, 1776, by General Washington, Richard Butler was transferred to it as Lieutenant Colonel. It was attached to the First Pennsylvania Regiment. The Rifle Corps was made up of 163 Virginians, 65 Marylanders and 193 Pennsylvanians. It was ordered, 16th of August, 1777, by General Washington to join General Gates and the Northern Army. With this corps Colonel Butler participated in several sharp skirmishes in New Jersey and in the battles of Bemis' Heights, 19th of September, and Stillwater, 19th September, and 7th of October. At the first Stillwater he had the honor of leading the corps of riflemen against the right wing of the British army. In this battle Butler was at Benedict Arnold's side when the afterwards notorious and detested traitor was so severely wounded that he was forced to retire from active service. In this battle Colonel Butler was one of the brightest and bravest of officers, and to him was in large part due the coolness of the riflemen and their splendid work.

Lieutenant Colonel Butler was with General Gates when General Burgoyne surrendered, 17th October, 1777. After this surrender Colonel Butler, with a separate command of riflemen, returned to New Jersey and took part in numerous skirmishes, the principal one of which was the series of engagements at White-march, 6th to 8th December, 1777. The principal engagement of these three days in which Morgan's Riflemen participated was 7th of December. The riflemen and the Maryland Militia opposed the British on the right, Colonel Morgan met the enemy's advance at Edge Hill and a sharp conflict ensued with Cornwallis' command. Four British officers and 30 men fell before the sharp shooting Americans. The latter were forced to retreat by superior forces of the enemy. Major Norris of the Riflemen and 27 of the privates were killed. The British then halted and the next day retired to Philadelphia. The blood-stained march to Valley Forge then followed. There the four older Butler brothers and their three cousins were together for the only time during the entire Revolution. While in camp Richard Butler was transferred to the command of the Ninth Pennsylvania which had been without a Colonel for nearly a year. The hardships of Valley Forge tested the fidelity of the troops, but few wavered. There is no question that the examples of the Butlers had a glorious influence for good. In the month of February General Anthony Wayne was sent out on foraging duties in New Jersey. With him was a detachment under Colonel Richard Butler. March 3rd, the foragers engaged in a sharp skirmish on Cooper's Creek against British foragers. The latter fled before the dauntless but shoeless Americans.

So desperate was the physical condition of the men that June 4th Richard Butler headed the following deeply pathetic memorial to the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, which had been criminally negligent to say the least:

Camp Valley Forge, June 4th, 1778.

The Honorable The Supreme Executive Council of the State of Pennsylvania, Gentlemen:—

We beg leave to address you on a subject which concerns not only our own interest and happiness, but which in its consequences, deeply affects the essential interests and prosperity of Pennsylvania.

The miserable and alarming situation of the Pennsylvania troops for want of necessary clothing, obliges us to apply to your Honors for redress of grievances in that particular and for a share of your attention in future as the Supreme Council of this State.

It is with real concern we trouble you on this occasion, conscious that your feelings as men of sensibility as well as fellow citizens, must be injured with a recapitulation of distresses and grievances already but too well known to you. Inclosed we transmit you a return by which you will learn our situation only in part. We have there omitted several small appendages of dress, which at the same time are highly requisite to complete the appearance of the soldier. We trust you will not doubt our veracity when we assert that we are more deficient in point of clothing than any troops in the field. Our officers have repeatedly been returned unfit for duty for want of clothing; our men have been without a rag of linen on their backs for weeks, nay, months at a time, and both officers and men have been uniformly neglected, and their repeated application passed unheeded by.

It is well known that our applications to the Clothing General's Store have proved fruitless. Our answer there generally was, "You have a State clothier of your own, apply to him." By this we do not mean to enter the Field of Disputation with the Clothier General, nor do we mean to throw out any intimations against him unbecoming the citizen or the soldier. Our real design is to state facts to you and to pray a speedy redress.



WASHINGTON AND LAFAYETTE AT VALLEY FORGE,
TERRIBLE WINTER OF 1777-78,
WHERE CAMPED
COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER,
CAPTAIN THOMAS BUTLER,
LIEUTENANT PIERCE BUTLER,
AND THEIR COUSIN SERGEANT WILLIAM BUTLER.

We beg leave to put you on your guard by informing you that unless immediate steps are taken to supply our officers and soldiers better, we have too much reason to fear, many of your bravest officers will abandon the field, while your men, compelled by direful necessity, will be daily deserting you. We trust it will not be esteemed vanity in us when we allege that public virtue hath appeared nowhere in a greater degree than in the army. Hunger and thirst, fatigues of every kind, the summer's heat and the cold blast of winter, undefended by anything but miserable rags, have been the lot and reward of this army; and yet they have persevered and are determined still to persevere till they can call Liberty their own. Humbly confiding in your zeal and activity in granting speedy relief to our well grounded requisitions, we have the honor to be with great esteem,

Your ob't humb'l Serv'ts.

Rich'd Butler, Col. 9th P. Reg't.

T. Craig, Col. 3rd P. R.,

Jas. Chambers, Col. 1st Reg't.

Wm. Irvine, Col. 7th P. Reg't.

Henry Bicker, Col. 6 Penn'a Reg't.

and sixteen other officers.

Early in June, 1778, General Sir Henry Clinton, whose 19,500 veteran soldiers had been enjoying life in Philadelphia while the 11,800 American patriots were starving and freezing at Valley Forge, decided to withdraw to New York. In this he was ably supplemented in the American ranks by the schemings of the traitorous Gen. Charles Lee, second in command, who opposed all offensive operations. June 18, Gen. Clinton began his retreat. The joyful news was brought to Valley Forge by American scouting parties and six brigades under Generals Lee and Wayne were sent out against the British and the next morning the main body began its march after the British. Lee kept opposing the bringing about a general engagement. This was opposed fearlessly by Generals

Wayne, Lafayette and Greene. June 25th Generals Wayne and Lafayette were ordered to harass the retreating British. In this the Ninth Pennsylvania under Colonel Richard Butler took a conspicuous part. June 27th, the two armies were only eight miles apart and General Lee with General Wayne, Colonel Richard Butler and others were ordered to attack the rear of the enemy. At the same time the main body of the Americans was put in light marching order.

In the meantime the advanced corps had moved under General Lee from Englishtown. Colonel Richard Butler at the head of the column with 200 men. Under Lee were 5,600 men and twelve pieces of artillery. Advancing toward Freehold, the column came in sight of a body of the enemy. Generals Lee and Wayne rode forward to reconnoitre. Finding the British were only a covering party, General Wayne ordered Colonels Butler and Jackson to dislodge them. This was done with such a rush that the enemy fled in confusion. General Wayne soon afterward urged General Lee to push his troops on. No such order was issued. About 900 British halted to invite an attack. Wayne, with Colonels Butler and Jackson once more advanced toward the enemy. General Clinton sent back the Queen's Light Dragoons to check Wayne. Forming his troops to receive the charge, Colonel Butler, with great gallantry, repulsed the enemy, driving the horse back on a body of foot sent to support them and following it up with a rapid pursuit. Of this General Wayne, in a letter to "Light Horse" Lee, said, "Colonel Butler wanted you much. The enemy's horse made a charge in force upon his right, consisting of 200 men supported by the First Regiment of Guards. He sustained the shock, broke them and pursued both horse and foot, the latter having been thrown into disorder by the former running through them. Here was a field for you to act in—Butler had no horse near to improve the advantage."

A larger body of British appeared and Wayne ordered his two companies of artillery to open fire and called for re-enforcements. Clinton, thinking Wayne was after the British baggage and supplies, turned with his main body to give battle to Wayne and Lee. Wayne, with about 1,200 men, held his ground in the advance and looked constantly for reinforcements. Lee instead of supporting Wayne, with about 1,200 men, held his ground in the advance and never a word to Wayne—Lee's men fell back in confusion to the meeting house. Except Wayne's small command, not one of Lee's men had fired a shot. This placed Wayne in the greatest peril but with extreme difficulty, he made his way through the swamp and woods until he reached the parsonage on the road to Freehold, where he found Lee's retreating troops.

Meantime, General Washington with the main army was hastening toward Freehold. The Commander-in-Chief was riding down the road when he met a badly scared fifer and the latter told him the Continental Troops were retreating. Washington seemed much surprised and became exasperated because he had heard no firing except from a few cannons. Washington sent Cols. Harrison and Fitzgerald forward and they found all of Lee's men in retreat until they met General Wayne, who was holding the enemy in check and at the same time swearing volubly at Lee. Washington himself checked the retreat and ordered the Third, Seventh and Thirteenth Pennsylvania Regiments to give the enemy a check. The General directed Wayne to form the regiments with two pieces of artillery and hold the enemy. These held the advance post. Lee rode up at this moment and Washington sternly called him to account, winding up by denouncing him as a "damned poltroon." This was on the authority of General Lafayette, who declared that this was the only instance in which he had ever heard Washington swear. Washington again reposed confidence in Lee and returned to the main body.

The British Grenadiers and the Guards, commanded by sons of the oldest English families, drove Lee's advance until they met General Wayne, supported by Colonel Butler and three other Pennsylvania Regiments. The Grenadiers were driven back twice with great slaughter and their Colonel, Monckton, was killed in a third desperate charge that was met by a deadly fire. The British engaged in a hand to hand conflict in their desperate efforts to rescue from Wayne's men the corpse of their commander, but they found more than their match in the heretofore despised American "yeomen."

Clinton moved the main British body against the American left but was forced to retreat. Then he tried to attack the right and met Greene. At this moment Wayne and his Pennsylvanians advanced and kept up so severe a fire from the front that the British were forced back to where they had been before Lee's ignominious retreat. In this charge by Wayne, the Pennsylvanians threw off their coats and all of them rolled up their shirt sleeves, rushed forward with a mighty shout and handled their weapons with such vigor that the enemy, astonished and dismayed, literally ran away. In this Colonel Butler was one of the most gallant leaders. Night fell before anything further could be done and the Americans slept on the field of battle. The British hastily decamped under the cover of darkness.

Of the British losses, General Wayne wrote to Secretary of War Peters: "The victory of the day turns out to be much more considerable than at first expected. Colonel Butler, who remained on the ground for two or three days after the action, says that upwards of 300 British had been buried by us on the field and numbers discovered every day in the woods where the action commenced, exclusive of those buried by the enemy which was not short of a hundred, so that by the most moderate computation their killed and wounded must be full fifteen hundred men of the flower of the army." The general wound up his letter with inimitable satire on both the British noblemen and Philadelphia ladies.

General Washington, in his report, said: "I met the whole advanced corps retreating and, as I was told, by General Lee's orders, without having made any opposition except one fire (given by a party under the command of Colonel Butler)." The arrest and courtmartial of General Lee followed. Colonel Butler was one of the most important witnesses against him.

After the retreat of Sir Henry Clinton to New York, Washington and his army of about 10,000 effective men occupied the highlands above New York City. The fact that Stony Point was in possession of the British was a sore point to the Americans, and after Clinton had sent the notorious Tryon (Connecticut) to harry the region in the hope of drawing Washington from his vantage points, the great American commander resolved on a bold stroke in the surprise of Stony Point. This was a defiant promontory with rocky, woody faces rising 150 feet above the Hudson and protected in the rear by a marsh, deep and difficult except along King's Ferry Road, a substantial causeway. The Americans were lacking in effective artillery and a surprise was the only recourse. The British had two sets of works—seven or eight detached batteries on the uneven summit and a natural rock formation converted into a strong bastion and a line of abattis across the point from water to water. Lower down were three outer works on natural projections with a second line of abattis in front. The garrison consisted of over 600 picked British troops and a body of "Loyal Americans," commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Henry Johnson. They regarded the post as impregnable, calling it boastfully, "Little Gibraltar."

The British never expected a night attack and it was this that Washington decided on. The General confided his plans only to General Wayne and the few others needed to arrange the preliminaries. One of these was Colonel Richard Butler, who assisted Wayne in a reconnoitre, July 3rd. So careful was he that he himself wrote out all of the orders and letters. He resolved that the

assault should be made by the Light Infantry, a select body of picked troops. With Wayne, he mapped out everything, and, through Wayne, he gave the following order to Colonel Richard Butler:

Fort Montgomery, 5 July, 1774.

To Col. Richard Butler:

SIR:—You will proceed with your detachment as near the enemy this evening as you think proper; your own judgment will best govern you in what mode or manner to reconnoitre their situation, so as to remain undiscovered. You will fix on the most proper ground for the troops to take post who are destined for the charge, as also the point from which the feint is to be made. Could you take a prisoner, or any person well acquainted with the sally port or ports and the salient angles of the works it may have a happy effect. I shall expect to hear from you at Storms; should you make any important discovery, you will communicate it the soonest possible. I wish you every happiness and am,

Sincerely yours,

Signed by order of Gen'l Wayne.

J. ARCHER.

General Washington himself formed the picked corps in the Continental Army. The Light Infantry was modeled on a similar body in the British Army. Wayne's corps drawn from the forty-six battalions in Washington's entire army. They were organized into four regiments of 340 men and officers each and all were veterans of from one to four years' service. Practically all of them had been in all of the battles of the Revolution. The First Regiment was commanded by Colonel Christian Febiger, a Dane of Fortune, who had served from Bunker Hill down. This regiment was made up of Virginia troops with two Pennsylvania Companies. The Second Regiment was commanded by Colonel Richard Butler, the ablest, bravest and most reliable Pennsylvania Line Field Officer. Under him was the First Battalion, commanded

by Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Hay and made up of picked Pennsylvania troops and four companies of Maryland men under Major "Jack" Steward, of Baltimore. The Third regiment under Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs, was made up of Connecticut veterans. The Fourth Regiment, completed later, was under Colonel Rufus Putnam, of Massachusetts, with seven Massachusetts and two North Carolina Companies. All were under the command of General Anthony Wayne, the ideal chief of a dashing, fearless light corps. All told, Wayne's force numbered 1,350 men. It was first received as a whole on the forenoon of July 15th. Wayne made a stirring address to the men, reminding them of the great trust imposed in them and ordering the immediate putting to death of any who might blanch in the face of the enemy. Then the troops set out on a long, hard march through a region, even today, wild, and then almost impassable, except to picked men. Not one of the men was allowed to leave the ranks on any pretext whatsoever. The troops halted at eight o'clock that evening a mile and a half back or west of Stony Point.

Meantime, Captain James Chrystie of the Third Pennsylvania with a small picked corps was detailed to capture all inhabitants who might give the slightest information to the British. Colonel Butler and Majors Posey and Lee were also sent in advance to make the last careful observations. After the corps had halted, General Wayne and part of his staff inspected the points of approach and all then prepared for the assault. The secret of the proposed attack was most superbly kept. Wayne himself expected death, saying in a letter that night to a close friend: "I know that friendship will induce you to attend to the education of my little son and daughter. I fear their tender mother will not survive this stroke. I am called to sup, but where to breakfast? Either in the enemy's lines in triumph or in another world." Colonel Febiger also made his will and wrote that he expected to be called on to take his place "among the deceased heroes of America." Colonel But-

ler was more philosophical and, as far as known, wrote nothing and expressed no fear nor misgiving. An hour before midnight, Wayne assembled all of his men and his complete order of battle was read. This assigned Colonel Butler to the command of the column on the left. White paper was fastened to each hat as a distinguishing mark. Not a gun was loaded, bayonets alone being relied on. Colonel Butler was ordered to move by route 2 preceded by 100 picked men with a forlorn hope of 20 men to remove the obstructions. A reward of \$500.00 and promotion was offered the first man to enter the enemy's works.

When Lieutenant John Gibbon, of Butler's regiment, learned that Lieutenant Waters had been appointed to the "forlorn" of 20 men in his column, he demanded that lots should be drawn for the hazardous honor. This was granted and he won, to the keen disappointment of the other fiery young officers. One of Gibbon's men was William Butler, cousin of General Richard. Another and an extra was Noirmont DeLanenville, a relative of Lafayette. So well did the "forlorn hope" under Gibbon do its work, that Captain Jordan of Butler's regiment, the first of the regular force to enter, said: "You little devil, you have left us nothing to do." Only four of Gibbon's twenty-one men were unwounded. Private Goodbread of this detachment hauled down the standard, but Lieutenant-Colonel Fleury took it and claimed the honor. November 27, 1821, Lieutenant Gibbon, writing from Philadelphia, claimed the honor of hauling down the standard for Goodbread and backed up his claim effectively to the honor of Colonel Butler's Regiment.

The story of the storming of Stony Point is best told in the very words of General Wayne in his report to Washington, the day after the glorious assault. This in full is as follows:

Stony Point, 17th July, 1779.

SIR:—I have now the honor of giving your Excellency a full and particular account of the Revolution of this post by the light troop under my command.



**TAKING OF STONY POINT, JULY 16, 1779,
AT WHICH FOUGHT
COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER,
CAPTAIN THOMAS BUTLER,
AND THEIR COUSIN SERGEANT WILLIAM BUTLER.**

On the 15th instant, at 12 o'clock, we took up our line of march from Sandy Beach, distant about fourteen miles from this place, the roads being exceedingly bad and narrow and having to pass over high mountains and through such deep morasses and difficult defiles that we were obliged the greatest part of the way to move in single files. At 8 o'clock in the evening the van arrived at a Mr. Springsteels', within one mile and a half of the enemy's line, and formed into columns as fast as they came up, agreeable to the order of battle herewith transmitted (*vide order*). Colonel Febiger's and Colonel Meig's regiments, with Major Sull's detachment formed the right column. Colonel Butler's regiment and Major Murfree's two companies the left. The troops remained in this position until several of the principal officers with myself had returned reconnoitering the works. At half after eleven (being the hour fixed on) the whole moved forward. The van of the right was composed of one hundred and fifty volunteers, properly officered, with fixed bayonets and unloaded muskets under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Fleury, preceded by twenty picked men headed by a vigilant officer to remove the abattis and other obstructions. The van of the left consisted of one hundred volunteers, also with fixed bayonets and unloaded muskets, under the conduct of Major Steward. These were likewise preceded by twenty men under a brave and determined officer.

At 12 o'clock the assault was to begin on the right and left flanks of the enemy's works, and Major Murfree to amuse them in front, but from the obstructions thrown in our way and a deep morass surrounding their whole front and overflowed by the tide, rendering the approaches more difficult than at first apprehended, it was about twenty minutes after twelve before the assault began, previous to which I placed myself at the head of Febiger's Regiment or right column and gave the troops the most pointed orders not to attempt to fire but put their whole dependence on the bayonet, which was most faithfully and literally observed. Neither the

deep morass, the formidable and double rows of abattis or the high and strong works in front and flank could damp the ardor of the troops, who in the face of a most tremendous and incessant fire of musketry and from artillery loaded with shells and grape-shot forced their way at the points of the bayonet through every obstacle, both columns meeting in the center of the enemy's works nearly at the same instant. Too much praise cannot be given to Lieutenant Colonel Fleury, who struck the enemy's standard with his own hand, and to Major Steward, who commanded the advance parties, for their brave and prudent conduct; Colonels Butler, Meigs and Febiger conducted themselves with coolness, bravery and perseverance that ever will insure success.

Lieutenant Colonel Hay was wounded in the thigh, bravely fighting at the head of this battalion. I should take up too much of your Excellency's time was I to particularize every individual who deserves it for his bravery on this occasion. However, I must acknowledge myself indebted to Major Lee for the frequent and useful intelligence he gave me and which contributed much to the success of the enterprise, and it is with the greatest pleasure I acknowledge to you that I was supported in the attack by all officers and soldiers to the utmost of my wishes and return my thanks to the officers and privates of artillery for their alertness in timing the cannon against the enemy's works at Verplank's point and their shipping, which slipt their cables and immediately dropped down the river. I should be wanting in gratitude was I to omit mentioning Captain Fishboun and Mr. Archer, my two Aids-de-Camp, who on every occasion showed the greatest intrepidity and supported me into the works after I had received my wound in passing the last abattis. Enclosed are returns of the killed and wounded belonging to the Light Corps, as also that of the enemy, together with the number of prisoners taken, likewise of the ordnance and stores found in the garrison. I had forgot to inform your Excellency that previous to the attack I had drawn General

Muhlenburg into my rear, who with three hundred men of his brigade took post on the opposite side of the marsh, was to be in readiness either to support us or to cover a retreat in case of accident, and have not the least doubt of his faithful and effectually executing either had there been an occasion for it. The humanity of our brave soldiery, who scorned to take the lives of vanquished foes calling for mercy, reflects the highest honor on them and accounts for so few of the enemy being killed on the occasion. I am not fully satisfied with the manner in which I have mentioned Lieutenant Gibbons, of the Sixth, and Lieutenant Knox, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment, the two gentlemen who led the advanced parties of each column. The first had 17 men killed and wounded out of twenty; the latter, though not quite so unfortunate in that respect, was nevertheless equally exposed. They both behaved with intrepidity and address that would have been a credit to the oldest soldier.

I have the honor to be, with singular respect, your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

ANT'Y WAYNE.

His Excellency,
Genl. Washington.

Of the capture of Stony Point Governor S. W. Pennypacker, of Pennsylvania, said at the dedication of the monument on the field, July 16th, 1902: "After the lapse of a century and a quarter, Stony Point yet remains the most conspicuous and imposing illustration of American military valor. At New Orleans, the riflemen of Kentucky and Tennessee triumphed over the veterans of Wellington fresh from the fields of the peninsula, but they stood behind and not in front of entrenchments. At Fredericksburg, Gettysburg and Cold Harbor they were desperate and sustained charges against fortified positions but in each instance they ended in failure."

Congress voted gold medals and promotion to the officers in the van, two of them, Major Jack Stewart and Lieutenant Gibbon.

of Butler's Regiment. Even the British applauded the achievement and the humanity of the assailants. The moral effect was of the most far reaching effect in the American camp. It paralyzed Clinton's operations and spared New Jersey and also gave the Continental army an early rest, while the country at large was exhilarated and confidence in Washington more than restored.

After the capture of Stony Point, Wayne's Light Infantry Corps rested in large part and also suffered from the result of neglect of the Commissary Department. This caused, in October, a sharp letter from Wayne, repeated in November, but though 120 of the men were barefooted only 41 were absent. The Corps was finally disbanded the 4th of February, 1780. Before that, Colonel Butler was one of the officers who addressed to General Wayne a letter of glowing thanks for his uniform politeness and attention and gallant leadership. General Butler returned to the command of the Ninth Pennsylvania and assisted Washington all during 1780, in keeping the British in check in New York. The year's work was so discouraging that in the September returns it was reported that of the eleven Pennsylvania Regiments of foot, 2,005 men were on duty while 2,511 were absent, caring for their families.

The condition of the troops resulting from the neglect of Congress and inability of the authorities to raise money for adequate supplies provoked the following letter from Colonel Richard Butler to Lieutenant Colonel "Francis Nichols, of the Pennsylvania Line:

"Camp Old Bridge, 18th Septr., 1780.

My Very Worthy Friend:

I daresay you begin to think I have forgot you, but be assured I have not. My silence has proceeded from a cause that I well know must give you pain, therefore (torn) it is as long as I could. It is no less a cause, my friend, than the virtuous soldiers of the United & Independent States of America starving, and had not

God, in His mercy, regarded us more than our country we must have disbanded. Fruit has been substituted instead of meat and it's not uncommon to see our worthy officers and soldiers sit down to boiled and roasted apples and bread for dinner, and the country people will neither give them buttermilk or any other supply under heav'n, but even shoot our soldiers which (contrary to all our exertions) happen to take a sheep or other article of support, not adverting to their breach of contract in giving them no pay for seven months together, and when they do pay, will not take the money they pay them in. I ask any honest man if such perseverance has ever been known, I declare on my honor that seven days out of the first fifteen of this month neither officer or soldier drew one bit of meat, in many of the regiments, and generally the case was the same.

I am now pained with the prospect of what must happen at the expiration of the time of our levies, the distress our few soldiers must undergo who remain in doing the duty of our Army that should be at least thirty thousand and they will not be seven thousand. I fear that desertions and other disagreeable events will be the consequence, and if immediate steps are not taken to form an army for the war I would not wish to be the persons that must account for the consequences to the people.

Inclosed is the certificate you desired me to get. I drew it as Lieutenant Colonel, but the General objected as the promotion (he said) was undue. He expressed his regret at the loss of so good an officer and wished it in his power to serve you.

Adieu, my dear friend, I am your humble servant,

Lt. Col. Fr. Nichols,

R. BUTLER."

(Vol. 20, p. 424, Pennsylvania Magazine.)

In September, 1780, the Ninth and Fourth Pennsylvania Regiments were part of the force at West Point, when Benedict Arnold attempted his most disgraceful treason. The choice of the Pennsylvania regiments for such duty was most significant. Gen-

erals Wayne and St. Clair were in command of the patriots and to the Pennsylvania Regiments more than all of the others was due the ignominious failure of Arnold's perfidy.

The lack of supplies and general neglect of the troops by both Congress and the Legislature, resulted in the remarkable revolt of January 1st, 1781, of the men of the Pennsylvania Line. The revolted killed Captain Bitting, wounded two other officers severely and hurt several more. The men cherished no animosity against their officers. On the contrary, when Wayne pointed his pistols at them at the beginning of the outbreak, over 100 bayonets were at his breast and the spokesman for the men said, "We love you; we respect you; but you are a dead man if you fire. Do not mistake us; we are not going to the enemy, on the contrary, were they now to come out, you would see us fight under your orders with as much resolution and alacrity as ever."

The revolting soldiers, having seized ammunition and provisions and six pieces of artillery, began general firing. Colonel Richard Butler's Ninth Pennsylvania and the Fifth Pennsylvania were kept in parades for a time, but were finally forced to give way and most of the men joined the mutineers who marched to Vealtown, four miles away. General Wayne and Colonels Butler and Stewart were allowed to remain with the men and accompanied them to Princeton. The General and the two Colonels held conferences with a committee made up of one man from each regiment and listened to the grievances. The result was the following joint letter from the three officers:

"The Officers to the President of Pennsylvania."

Dear Sir:—

Princeton, 4th January, 1781.

The unhappy defection of our line you must have been made acquainted with by General Proctor and Colonel Johnston. Major Charles Stewart will present you with some propositions on the part of the troops together with our answer. He will also be able to give you an idea of our situation and their temper.

Enclosed are copies of a very serious question and our reply. You will, therefore, please to appoint one or more of the council to meet us at this place with all possible dispatch and with full power to them and us to treat on this subject and inform us what prospects you have of furnishing an immediate supply of clothing and cash which will be indispensably necessary to ensure success.

We shall not attempt to express our feelings on this unfortunate occasion. Your own will be the best criterion to judge them by. We have yet some glimmering of hope from the enclosed copy of a letter giving intelligence of the enemy's intended manœuvres, as the troops assured us they will act with desperation against them.

Whether this be their sentiments or not, a few hours will probably determine.

Be that as it may, and should the worst events take place, we trust that we shall produce a conviction to the world that we deserved a better fate.

We have the honor to be, with sincere esteem, Your Excellency's most obedient, humble servants,

ANTH'Y WAYNE,
RICHARD BUTLER,
WALTER STEWART."

Sir Henry Clinton, the British Commander, learned of this revolt, and the 7th of January, 1781, tried to induce the mutineers to join the British. He failed signally. The only result being the hanging as spies of John Mason and James Ogden, who had been sent to corrupt the mutineers. The court-martial was made up of Generals Wayne and Irvine and Colonels Butler and Stewart. At the end of two weeks the mutineers gained most of their demands, and the revolt ended quietly, thanks to Wayne, Butler and Stewart. Most of the Pennsylvania troops were discharged and the Ninth Pennsylvania passed into history. Colonel Johnston, of the Fifth Pennsylvania, retired, and Colonel Richard Butler was

appointed to the command of the reorganized Fifth Regiment. On the 26th of May, 1781, reorganization was completed and the regiment with others left York, Pa., for the south, led by Colonel Butler, and with the men, nearly all of them veterans, in renewed high and determined spirits. The story of the trip to the south is well told by Colonel Butler himself in the following letter to General William Irvine:

Dear General:

I hope you'll not charge my silence to taciturnity or neglect, when I assure you it is neither. I would have wrote you had any opportunity happened since I could collect subject to write on and although I essay it now, I can't boast much either to please or amuse you.

After a fatiguing march, prosecuted with bad weather, we joined the Marquis, the 10th of June. About this time Lieutenant Cornwallis was really sporting through the country without opposition. The very name of a dragoon had such influence on the minds of (not only) country people, but the troops of the army, that few dared to approach them; the consequence of which was very bad intelligence. Charlottesville was sacked without a shot and every kind of depredation committed with immunity. The people seemed scared to death and nothing but despondency and resignation appeared in their countenances. Indeed they seemed quite prepared for the yoke. However, our junction gave a zest to business, and things began to wear a new face. Cornwallis turned about on hearing of our arrival and the exaggerated accounts of our force added to his anxiety in return and he moved back with a little more caution than he advanced. The militia was now called, provisions collected, and on the 14th we moved toward Richmond. The people from the back country joined us in considerable numbers and are really good troops. On the 24th I was sent out with a small advanced light corps to try to strike the British rear. After three days and nights successive march I got up

with Simcoe. I gave him a handsome stroke with little loss myself. We killed about 50 and some officers. Took a few prisoners, a good many dragoon horses and furniture with a number of cattle belonging to the inhabitants, but being eight miles from Williamsburg and their whole force, could not think of running a greater risque by a pursuit, therefore drew back, the excess of fatigue, heat, exertion of spirits, and want of sleep threw me into a violent fever and diarrhoea, which had like to have taken me off but am now perfectly restored and shall join the army tomorrow. I cannot account for the enemy's movements; they have lain since the 26th at and below Williamsburg and yesterday moved to Jamestown, but a few miles from there. Our troops moved down near town but returned eight miles again, same day. The army is generally healthy though they undergo much fatigue. The country here is poor and sandy, the weather intensely hot and the water but middling. Our provision is tolerably good and the troops get some apple-brandy, which I think is of service to them. These are things I know your humanity and good wishes for a soldier interest you in, I therefore take pleasure in informing you. I find we shall be at a great loss for shoes, overalls and shirts in a little time. Indeed, many of the men are now barefoot. The sweat and want of soap and opportunity to wash destroys the linen so that the men will be naked if they don't get a supply soon. I think it proper to give you this information in order that you may make timely application and if possible forward them by some officer. If you succeed, my paymaster, Lieutenant Lytle, may answer the purpose.

My battalion is now very small, the companies not being quite full at first, and a considerable desertion and sickness since. I have, therefore, wrote Colonel Merniges to send me on what he can collect, with some fifiers and a number of spare fifes for the line. I think about thirty will do. I must request of you, my dear General, to have them pushed on as fast as possible, as I think

that assistance will be wanting in case the Earl plays the cunning game and lays by till our militia is dispersed by the calls of their harvest (which is now in) other necessities, and a push when weak may oblige us to move backwards which I would not like. I conclude with assuring you that I am with every sentiment of friendship and respect, Dear Sir,

Your most obedient and very humble servant,

RICHARD BUTLER, Col. 5th P. Regt.

Quarters 8th July, 1781.

General Irvine.

My compliments to your lady."

Wayne's command made a quick march south with 1,000 men in three regiments; one commanded by Colonel Richard Butler, the second by Colonel Walter Stewart and the third by Colonel Richard Humpton, with six field pieces from Proctor's Fourth Continental Artillery. Wayne riding in advance, met Lafayette, June 7th, but his men did not join Lafayette's force until June 10th. Cornwallis had planned a destructive raid by cavalry under the detestable Tarleton but news of the junction of Wayne's and Lafayette's forces caused him to change that plan. The Americans by forced marches saved the stores at Albemarle. Then for some time followed sharp marching by Cornwallis, on whose flanks Lafayette and Wayne hung doggedly. The American forces were increased by 600 mountain riflemen and 450 Virginians under Stauban, giving Lafayette 2,000 Continentals and 3,200 militia and riflemen. Of these Wayne's Pennsylvanians were equal to the best in the British army. June 26th the first skirmish occurred. Simcoe's Rangers, who had been collecting cattle and burning stores above Williamsburg, were intercepted on their return by an advanced party under Colonel Richard Butler. McPherson with 50 dragoons and as many light infantrymen overtook Simcoe and held the British until Butler's main body arrived. Wayne sent Major Hamilton with re-enforcements and Simcoe called on Corn-

wallis, who moved his army up. This ended the fighting. The loss on each side was about thirty.

For some time longer Lafayette kept Cornwallis constantly on the most expensive of moves and at every opportunity secured cannon, stores and magazines. Cornwallis was engaged in crossing the James River, July 5th, when Lafayette sent Wayne, with 500 men, to attack the British and then moved up the remaining Pennsylvanians and the Light Infantry. Cornwallis had then sent over only Simcoe's Rangers. On the afternoon of July 6th, Wayne and his 500 advance guards engaged the enemy in a series of skirmishes while Cornwallis tried in every way possible to lead him into a trap. About five o'clock Butler and Humpton with the Light Infantry and the two remaining Pennsylvania Battalions joined Wayne. The latter seemed to think Cornwallis had only a small force but Lafayette was cautious, and this and the valor of the Americans averted a disaster. Lafayette rode to a tongue of land and discovered that the British force that had crossed the river was small. Meantime Wayne uncovered Cornwallis' strategy and found that he had the whole British Army against him. Though he had only 900 men and three pieces of artillery he decided not to retreat nor to stand still, but with the "instinct of a leader and courage of a lion," as Professor Henry P'Johnston puts it, he determined to become the assailant—to advance and charge. The movement was successful though costly. Wayne's men advanced to within 70 yards of the enemy and a fifteen minute lively fight followed. Cornwallis and Lafayette in person encouraged the men on either side. All of the horses of two of the guns were killed and every field officer dismounted. Finally Wayne retreated rapidly but in masterly style to Green Spring. Colonel Butler's command lost 15 men killed and missing, and 15 wounded, while the total casualties of the entire force engaged were 28 men killed, 12 missing and 99 wounded. Two of the guns captured at Bennington were left on the field. Of this engagement, Lafayette wrote, July 8th,

1781: "The general is happy in acknowledging the spirit of the detachment commanded by General Wayne, in their engagement with the total of the British army. He requests General Wayne, the officers and men under his command to receive his best thanks. The conduct of the Pennsylvania field and other officers are new instances of their gallantry and talents."

A considerable pause in the Virginia campaign followed while Cornwallis was apparently preparing to go to New York. Then suddenly the British force appeared during the first days of August at Yorktown, Clinton having fatefully changed his mind and allowed Cornwallis to remain in Virginia with 7,000 picked troops. Lafayette promptly notified Washington of this change in plans, and the commander-in-chief, who had been struggling with all manner of discouragements and disheartened by shortages of food, clothing and ammunition, made superhuman exertions to prepare for a decisive campaign. Aided by Robert Morris and a few other wealthy patriots, Washington secured fair supplies and also received word that DeGrasse with a strong fleet would be in American waters by midsummer. Rochambeau joined Washington with four regiments of good infantry, a battalion of artillery and the Duke de Lauzun's legion of horse. When finally, August 14th, DeGrasse was heard from with the announcement that he proposed to sail for Chesapeake Bay direct, Washington decided to join Lafayette, making a great 400 mile march and surrounding Cornwallis with such speed as to prevent Clinton from sending reinforcements to him. Washington began his march southward August 19th with 4,000 French and 2,000 picked American troops. Some demonstrations toward Long Island and into New Jersey deceived the British and it was not until August 28th that the Army itself knew its destination. The passage through Philadelphia was a grand ovation and also of benefit to the troops in a substantial way. Then the march was resumed with speed.

Meantime, Lafayette sent Wayne, with Colonel Butler and the other Pennsylvanians, to the James to watch Cornwallis' southern egress and keep the British quietly in York.

Colonel Butler, writing to General Irvine of the events before Yorktown preceding the arrival of Washington, said:

"Williamsburg, 14 Sept., 1781.

Dear General:

I had determined not to write you as we were informed from accounts that you would join us in a few days with a body of well appointed troops from the state; however, least I should be disappointed on second consideration thought it would be a satisfaction to you to hear how matters stand in case you do not get on. On the 1st inst., 5 frigates and near 4,000 French troops landed in James Bay, when Colonel Stewart and myself visited them just as they landed, and we were kissed by about 30 officers. On the 2nd they landed at Jamestown. On the 3rd we crossed over the river and took post at Green Spring, where our battle was. A few days after we all moved (in different bodies) to the place where we are encamped, on the side of our allies and live in great harmony. Four sail of the line were sent to block up York river, and the Frigates stationed along the James to prevent Cornwallis crossing and stealing a march in the night. (If it were Sir Harry he would attempt it, as he loves moonlight marches.) On the 8th the British Fleet, 18 sail, came in the bay; they were attacked vigorously by two French ships that lay close to them and were obliged to stand it for over two hours, the wind not serving for the other part of the fleet to come up. At last six more of the line got up and the engagement continued two hours longer, when the British saw 8 sail moving to block them in, when the whole would have fell foul of them; they did not like the movement and immediately determined on flying and passed out to sea. The Count deGrasse followed with 22 sail, leaving the other 6 to secure the bay, and the last account by one of the Frigates who returned.

states that the Count was in full chase and was within 6 hours of coming up with 12 sail of Victualers that were coming under convoy for the relief of Cornwallis, and were abandoned to the fate by the flight of Mr. Hood. This will reduce the Earl to short commons in a little time. There have been several prisoners and deserters, both soldiers and sailors, who generally agree that the stock of provisions is not large and that the force is about 15,000 men having drawn the sailors on shore. All these people are hard at work fortifying and a siege will certainly be the result, as they cannot (and, I think, will not), fight us in the field. We are making our small arrangements and collecting magazines of provisions, though but slowly, though I think the exertions of ye Governor of this State will bring out the supplies. We are hourly expecting accounts of the fleet, also of the arrival of our illustrious General Washington, who at last has arrived at his own home. Many of our sanguine gentry are for taking the British in a few days, but I am not quite so warm on the matter, tho' we shall take them I have no doubt, if we manage right, but I am convinced it will require perseverance and hard blows, as I think Cornwallis a brave man and his troops regard him. He has also a character in the world as a military man which he will try to support; he has also a powerful rival in Sir Henry Clinton, whom he will wish to disappoint. All these, exclusive of his political motives, will cause him to make a gallant defense. He has 5 redoubts and some other good works on the land side and two battalions of heavy cannon on the water side and is still adding. Our heavy artillery has not yet come, and can do but little but circumscribe him and his parties (or position) till that arrives.

Our mutual friend, General Wayne, met with a very bad accident, going to an interview with the Marquis on the evening of the second with a sentry, not hearing his answer when challenged fired and shot him in the thigh with a buck-shot. On recovering the wound he was almost instantly struck with the gout in his

feet for the first time in his life. However, he is getting better and we had the pleasure of his company yesterday to dine, and I hope he will take the field in a few days. I find we shall have here a world of Generals shortly. The Baron Steuben has arrived already. May I request you to present my respects to General Armstrong with these accounts. Please accept the sincere wishes of your real friend and humble servant,

RICHD. BUTLER.

Genl. Wm. Irvine,
Carlisle, Pa."

September 14, Washington joined Lafayette before Yorktown. As he appeared the troops turned out, a salute of 21 guns were fired and Marquis St. Simon gave an entertainment described by Colonel Butler as follows: "To add to the happiness of the evening, an elegant band of music played an introductive part of a French opera, signifying the happiness of the family when blessed with the presence of their fathers and their great dependence upon him. About 10 o'clock the company tore up and after mutual congratulations and the greatest expressions of joy, they separated."

September 28, the troops from the north arrived and marched down the peninsula to within two miles of Yorktown, the British offering no resistance. Cornwallis was thus cooped up. The next day the lines were drawn a mile closer and the historic siege began in earnest. In the final arrangements, the brigades under Generals Wayne and Gist were assigned to General Steuben's division. In the Wayne brigade were the Pennsylvania Regiments of Colonels Butler and Stewart and a new Virginia Regiment. It is to be noted that virtually all of the troops on both sides were veteran soldiers. The French contingent included seven regiments of 900 men each, a corps of 600 artillerists and 600 in the horse and foot legion. The Americans numbered 8,500 veterans. The British force aggregated 7,500 soldiers and 800 marines.

The morning of September 30, the allied forces found that the British had abandoned their outer defences and retired to the immediate defences of Yorktown. For this Cornwallis was harshly criticised but he made a good defense of his move. The allies at once occupied the abandoned redoubts and entrenchments and Washington and the other generals were able to view the British works from Pigeon Quarter. The General then addressed a general order to his troops, urging vigorous prosecution of the siege. The killing from behind of Colonel Alexander Scannell, of New Hampshire, by a British coward, under the execrable Tarleton, aroused intense indignation all through the army of the patriots. Four men of the Pennsylvania were killed by a single shot while erecting a redoubt on Pigeon Quarter. October 2, according to Colonel Butler, the enemy fired 351 shot between sunrise and sunset, the Americans making no reply but digging away at their redoubts, Colonel Butler's veterans being especially prominent in this work. All of the general officers sent their baggage, wagons and horses to bring up the heavy artillery. Especially strict orders were issued to all of the troops for the great work before them. October 6, the siege guns were up and in place and the siege itself began. The town was completely surrounded and the final advance was made by parallels.

The story of the triumphant siege of Yorktown is to be found in all American histories and especially graphic, complete and supremely authentic details of the entire campaign are contained in Professor Henry P. Johnston's "The Yorktown Campaign and the Surrender of Cornwallis." Colonel Richard Butler's own description of the siege, as given in letters to his friend, General Irvine, contains what is of particular value and interest to the members of the Butler family of present and future generations.

"The enemy," says Colonel Butler in the first of these, "seems embarrassed, confused and indeterminate; their fire seems feeble and what might be expected, their works, too, are not formed on

any regular plan but thrown up in a hurry occasionally, and although we have not as yet fired one shot from a piece of artillery, they are as cautious as if the heaviest fire was kept up."

In a second letter, Colonel Butler states positively that General Washington himself fired the first shot from one of the siege guns. This shot hit a building in which British officers were at dinner and three were killed.

The third and final letter was as follows:

Camp at York, Oct. 22nd, 1781.

Dear General:

As time presses, I know you will be so good as to excuse me from giving you a journal of the minutia of the siege of Yorktown. Let it suffice to say, that on the 6th ultimo, we opened our first parallel; on the 9th at 5 o'clock p. m. our batteries. On the 11th I began the second parallel within 200 paces of the enemy's works and on the 14th two of their advanced redoubts were taken by storm by a detachment under the Marquis Lafayette, who attacked the one with his Americans and Baron Vieminel with the French, which put it in our power to complete the second parallel that night. Sixteenth formed batteries and fired seventy, did great damage to their works. 17th Lord Cornwallis, sent a flag requesting a cessation of arms for 24 hours and 2 commissioners from each army to be appointed to form a capitulation for the army and the surrender of the shipping and posts of York and Gloster. The General sent no answer to the first message, which came about 10 o'clock a. m., he received a second about 4 p. m., and hostilities were ordered to cease and a capitulation agreed to—the general purposed thus: The garrisons prisoners of war till exchanged, the whole to march out with colors cased and not to beat a French or an American march. The whole to keep their private baggage. All public stores to be delivered to American Commissary, &c, &c, &c, on the 19th at 11 o'clock. Their flag was struck, and Major Hamilton, with 100 men (Americans)

took possession of one work and planted our flag, and a French Major, with 100 men (French) another. Then the allied Army and the American Army was drawn up opposite to each other, and I assure you, Sir, they made a most elegant appearance. About 3 o'clock p. m., British and Foreigners marched out to a place assigned, and was ordered by General Lincoln to ground their arms. The same was done on the side of Gloster and the whole marched off this day for the places assigned for their residence during captivity. The Earl and a number of his favorites are allowed to go to Britain on Parole and (I am told) Colonel Laurens is to be sent out in his room on Parole, or else the Earl to return to America or France. Their stores are immense, there are about 70 pieces of brass ordnance, besides ship-guns with a great quantity of ammunition and arms almost innumerable. Their force will amount to better than 7,000 total, officers included, in the two posts, their loss considerable in killed and wounded, ours really trifling, for so great an affair.

Thus has the Earl been brought to anchor in the height of his career. Colonel Craig and his detachment just arrived in time for some of his officers to see the surrender. What the effect may be, God knows, but I hope it will bring a speedy peace. I expect we shall immediately press for Carolina but this is a surmise. My next shall be more particular, in the meantime be assured of the sincerity of my wishes and believe me to be your real friend and Obt. Humble Servt.

RICHARD BUTLER.

P. S.—Not a principal officer wounded or killed, and but very few men, and I think I may with propriety now congratulate you, my friend and country in general, with certain Independence and the pleasing approach of Peace.

To General Irvine, at Carlisle or Pittsburg.

In view of Colonel Butler's valuable services prior to and at the capture of Yorktown, he was ordered by General Washington

to lead 100 men to occupy the first of the surrendered redoubts and he therefore was to have had the high honor of planting the first American flag on the first city taken by the patriots after a regular siege. He detailed for the purpose his ensign, Major Ebenezer Denny, who came from his home town of Carlisle. Baron Steuben, however, appeared unexpectedly and offensively appropriated this honor to himself. That night Colonel Butler sent the arrogant foreigner a message, as every one expected, and it took all of the influence of Rochambeau and Washington to prevent a hostile meeting. Steuben claimed the right by virtue of being commander of the day.

As soon as the Pennsylvania veterans had thoroughly rested from the fatigues of the siege of Yorktown they were ordered to reenforce General Greene's Army in South Carolina. November 1, the Regiments of Colonels Butler and Stewart and Colonel Craig's battalion left Williamsburg under Generals St. Clair and Wayne. January 4, 1782, these heroes joined General Greene at Round in South Carolina. Greene at once sent Wayne into Georgia but for the first time during the Revolutionary struggle. Wayne was separated from his long-trying and well-trained comrades of the Pennsylvania Line, who were retained in South Carolina by General Greene. Wayne pleaded in vain. "Pray give me an additional number of Pennsylvania troops, I will be content with one battalion of Pennsylvania troops. I will candidly acknowledge that I have extraordinary confidence and attachment in the officers and men who have fought and bled with me during so many campaigns. Therefore, if they can be spared you will much oblige me."

In reference to General Wayne's success and the honors accorded him by the grateful Georgians, Colonel Richard Butler wrote: "It gives great satisfaction to the generous souls among your friends here to think that the people of more southern climes have paid some deference to your merits and have demonstrated it

in a more solid manner than empty poor praise. This is an article of no more worth here than the continental currency."

Meanwhile the Pennsylvania Regiments were so reduced by fevers and other diseases and by various casualties that those who survived were consolidated into one battalion of 750 men and Colonel Butler was sent north to recruit. In December, 1782, he wrote to General Wayne that he had enrolled over 1,800 men for the infantry and a considerable number for the cavalry and artillery. These men, however, were not sent south, the Pennsylvania authorities refusing to pay for the little trip on the ground that their services were not needed and it would be useless to incur any further expense in preparing them for the field.

Colonel Thomas Craig retired from the command of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment January 1, 1783, and Colonel Richard Butler at once succeeded him. He, however, had no further active campaigning in the Revolution, provisional peace articles having been signed November 30, 1782.

The Third Pennsylvania was, however, among the 10,000 men with Washington in his camp on the highlands about Newburgh, N. Y., and was ready for any event. April 19, 1783, eight years after the beginning of the war at Lexington, the peace preliminaries were ratified. Many of the men who had "enlisted for the war" claimed the right to go home and Washington let many off on long furloughs. The final treaty was signed at Paris, September 3, 1783, and in October Congress proclaimed the discharge of all men enlisted for the war. November 23, evacuated New York, and Washington, accompanied by Colonel Butler and other officers, went to New York City, where, December 4, 1783, he took leave of his subordinates. Beginning with General Knox, he kissed each one on the forehead. Meantime, November 3, 1783, Colonel Richard Butler who has been a full Colonel since 1777, was promoted by brevet by Congress to the rank of a Brigadier General and his original commission is still in existence.

On his return to Pennsylvania, General Butler was elected by Congress as one of the Commissioners to negotiate treaties with the Six Nations and other Indian tribes. In October, 1784, at Fortin Ohio, the Pennsylvania Commissioners purchased the residue of Indian lands within the limits of Pennsylvania. This was signed October 23rd by the Six Nations and was confirmed by the Wyandottes and Delawares January 21, 1785. This accession was called by the whites "The New Purchase."

During the next nine months General Butler continued his work among the Indians. The latter finally became so threatening that General Butler, who was at Fort McIntosh, about thirty miles below Pittsburg, prepared to take the field and drew up in extreme haste his will, the last one ever made by him, a copy of which made from the original on record at Carlisle, Pa., is as follows:

The last will and testament of

Richard Butler, deceased.

337.

It being proper for all men to consider the interest of their families, and to do justice to all people with whom they have had dealings which can never be done with so much advantage to the parties concerned as when men are in health and out of bodily pain which I think good is my present situation, therefore, in the name of the great God of heaven, Creator of the Universe, before whom I believe men will be judged for their conduct in this life, I Richard Butler, being in perfect health and senses, think it my duty (as I am going far from my family and into some degree of danger more than generally attend at my happy and peaceful home) to make such arrangement of my worldly affairs as I wish and desire may take place in case of my death which I hope for the sake of my family the great and Almighty God will avert.

First as I have the most implicit and unbounded confidence in the affection, honor, tenderness and care of my much loved and honoured wife, Mary Butler, it is my will and desire that the

rearing and education of my dear son, William, and daughter, Mary Butler, and should my dear wife Mary now be with child, it is my will it be included in the general intention of this, my will, fully as were it now in being and as fully authorized entitled to receive its child's share as if it was at this time actually born and that they and each of them shall be under and subject to her own maternal care and directions until they and each of them are of full age, or until they or either or each of them marry, or as long as it may be her pleasure, convenience or interest to keep them or any of them with herself, and as I have already declared that I have the most unbounded confidence in the honor, affection and integrity of my very much loved wife, Mary, not only as to myself but as to my dear children, also with the fullest confidence, trust them to her maternal care and management, and in order that my very much beloved and honored wife and my relations may know what I have committed to her care, were for the purpose of rearing and educating my dear children, I herein subjoin with my seal and cypher as compleat a list of the property which I own and at present possess, as my memory will serve me to explain out of which it is my will that my dear and well beloved wife, Mary, shall receive and have at her own disposal forever, one equal and one full share in proportion to the number of herself and children, inclusive of all the property and desire that each of my children shall receive one full share or proportion of all my estate, real and personal, in proportion to their number, including their mother as one in the division and that they or each of them shall be entitled to receive and demand their proportion as aforesaid, within six months of their or either of their marriage or being of lawful age and in case of the death of one or more of my dear children unmarried it is my will and desire that the proportion of my estate which sich child or children was entitled to shall fall to and belong to the surviving child or children, without being subject to any other division or regulation but that of proportion to the number

living and so on so long as they or any of them survive, which property is to be considered their own and at their respective disposal if they are married but if single subject to the division aforesaid. My debts are free as my worthy brother, William Butler, with whom I was once in partnership and myself have settled our accounts and divided the property which we in partnership possessed, in such a manner as to give to each a proportion and so as to enable him to take on him and discharge all the debts due by us or either of us, previous to my marriage and the settlement of the accounts as for an agreement made between us which agreement is among my private papers, which I am confident his honest heart will never deny. My greatest and only debt that I can remember is two hundred pounds in bonds bearing interest of six per cent per annum due on periodical payments to my honoured father, which I desire and will to be paid out of the whole stock of my fortune previous to any division taken place there are some debts due on book account and these are to be included in the general stock. I now will that the following named persons be my executors and request as my friends that they will not refuse to put the same in execution in the most natural construction of expressions, as I well know the writing is not done in the most methodical way or form, not having time even to copy or correct it. First, my dear and much loved and honoured wife, Mary Butler, second my beloved and honest brother, William Butler, third my respected friend, Thomas Smith, Esquire Attorney at Law, in Carlisle, and my friend, John Montgomery, Esquire, of same place. In witness that I wish this to be considered as my will and testament I hereunto affix my name and seal this twenty-ninth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty five at Fort McIntosh, September 29th, 1785.

(Seal) RICHARD BUTLER.

Witnessed in presence of:

Jno. M. Boswell, James O'Hara.

The foregoing is a true copy of will filed at the court house, Carlisle, Cumberland County, Pa.

Inventory of the estate, real and personal, belonging to Richard Butler, of the Borough of Carlisle, in the County of Cumberland and State of Pennsylvania. One house and lot in the Borough of Carlisle, household furniture, plate, &c—horses, cows and farming utensils at and near Carlisle, one tract of land taken out of the Land Office in the name of John Beard situate on Plum Creek in the County of Westmoreland, adjoining land of the Colonel George Crogan; one tract of land taken out in the name of George McCully, situate on the Allegheny River below and adjoining the lands of Colonel George Crogan, one tract of land in the name of Robert George situate on Plum Creek, including the large-forests of Plum Creek, all in the county aforesaid surveyed and returned into the Surveyor General's Office by Robert McCree, Deputy Surveyor, all the above mentioned plan stations are regularly conveyed and the deed of conveyance recorded in the Recording Office of the County of Westmoreland, two lots in the town of Pittsburgh, adjoining the lots of William Butler; two lots in the town of Appleby on the Allegheny River near the old Kittanning, one thousand acres of land being a donation of the Estate of Pennsylvania and six hundred acres of land, a donation of the United States Congress; these donations are for my services as Colonel in the Army of the United States—last notes of depreciation of pay notes final settlement all bearing interest of six per cent per annum, pay which may become and is already due for my present services. There are some other concerns which my friend James O'Hara will render account of what account they may be is to be left to him as a man of honor.

RICHARD BUTLER.

September 29th, 1785, at Fort McIntosh.

On return of this expedition, which accomplished its purposes without bloodshed so far as the records go, General Butler, who,

up to this time, had always claimed Carlisle as his home, at which place his family remained, remained in Pittsburg, from which place he wrote the following interesting letter about himself and the whole family to General Pierce Butler, of Carrollton, Ky., his younger brother. The copy here published was made from the original itself before the writer when this was being prepared:

Pittsburgh, July 10th, 1788.

Dear Pierce:

I received your welcome letter by Colonel Blaine and thank you for the detail of your affairs. Be assured, my brother, it will ever make me happy to hear from you and of your welfare. I have received a letter from my good Maria, in which she tells me that she is very well as is the children—I am sorry to tell you that our good mother was, last May, struck with the palsy, which deprived her of her speech for a long time. I had her brought over to my house, where she was nursed with great care and tenderness and had the benefit of electric shocks. She is almost recovered and since I left home, is gone home. The old man is still alive but in a poor way, indeed, Pierce, Thomas is much to be pitied, as he has the great part of the care, trouble and expense of this aged couple and the three orphan children, exclusive of his own and the other part of their family, except the little assistance in my power to give. If two of these little children were taken off his hands, it would assist to lessen his expense.

I came to this place in order to attend a general treaty with the Indians and to try if a peace can be settled, but they seem so tardy about coming that I think the time for which I was appointed will expire before they meet, which will, of course, prevent my attendance and lay the whole on Governor St. Clair, who knows but little about managing Indians, but among them he is, for I am determined to quit public business and live with my little family and if I have but little, will have it in quiet and satisfaction. I take the liberty to request you to advise the brave young Elmaker

in any matter he may require of you, he is the son of a good old man who sat many nights at my bedside when ill of my leg. He wishes to work and probably to buy a piece of land; he goes to you with his hands to labor for his living and I doubt not will be successful as he is a handy mechanic. Any kindnesses that are shown him will oblige me. I hope your good wife and her little one or ones are healthy and happy. It does not require much to make one so, if they will try to be content. Philosophy is very helpful but with industry and economy will certainly do that you and her and them may be as happy as this world will admit, is the sincere wish. Dear Percival,

Your very affectionate brother and friend,

RICHARD BUTLER.

Capt. Percival Butler.

P. S.—William, Ned, Thomas and families are well. Pray, have you got any lots for me yet.

General Butler was quite prominent in securing the formation of the new county of Allegheny. The Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania appointed him, September 30th, 1788, Lieutenant for that county, and, October 2nd, following the General Assembly, appointed him Commissioner, with Colonel John Gibson, to purchase from the Indians their claim to the triangle on Lake Erie. In November, 1788, in connection with his brother William, James Robinson and Daniel Elliott, he made purchase of the reserved lots opposite the town of Pittsburgh. He was commissioned one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Allegheny County, November 21, 1788, which position he resigned in December, 1790, having been elected first Senator from the district composed of Allegheny and Westmoreland Counties.

Upon the expiration of his term of service in the State Senate, General Butler returned to Pittsburgh. The failure of General Josiah Harmer's expedition against the Western Indians occurred in the autumn of 1790. General Arthur St. Clair was

then appointed Commander-in-chief of the United States Army. General Butler was appointed Major-General, and second in command.

In April, 1791, troops, ammunition, etc., were gathered at Pittsburgh and sent down the river to Fort Washington (now Cincinnati), from which place St. Clair marched in September with 2,300 men for the headwaters of the Wabash. The troops were mainly militia unaccustomed to discipline, insubordinate and demoralized. Twenty miles from Fort Washington, Fort Hamilton was built on the Miami River. Forty-two miles further on, Fort Jefferson was constructed. When they moved from here late in October, there were many evidences that the Indians had become suspicious. The army was reduced by desertions, sickness and death from its original 2,300 to 1,400. November 3, 1791, the forces reached the headquarters of a branch of the Wabash. The army had been still further reduced by the sending back of Colonel Hamtramck and his regiment to prevent the deserters from stealing the supplies of flour on the way and bring the men back.

St. Clair was a great civilian and a brave soldier, but he certainly did not understand Indian warfare or his army was not properly trained to meet such a foe. Many believe that if Butler had been in command, the outcome would have been different. His advice, however, had been rejected by General St. Clair and General Butler anticipated the surprise that followed. The night before the battle he opened a bottle of wine at his mess table, saying to his companions, "Let us eat, drink and be merry, for tomorrow we may die." In the battle of the next morning, the intrepid General Butler closed his military career in death, his coolness preserved and courage remaining unshaken until the last moment. While enabled to keep the field, his exertions were truly heroic. He repeatedly led his men to the charge and with slaughter drove the savages before him.

Two of his brothers, Colonel Thomas and Captain Edward Butler, were also in the disastrous battle and the first named was severely wounded. Major Ebenezer Denny, the aide-de-camp of General St. Clair (he had previously been the aide-de-camp to General Harmar and at Yorktown had been Butler's adjutant), gives a detailed account of that battle in his military journal, and his son, Dr. William H. Denny, in his admirable memoir of his father, thus speaks of it:

After General Butler had received his first wound, he continued to walk in front, close along the line, his coat off and his arm in a sling, encouraging the men and retired only after receiving a second wound in the side. The commander-in-chief sent Major Denny, with his compliments, to inquire how he was. He found him in the middle of the camp, in a sitting posture, supported by knapsacks, the rifle balls of the Indians, who now surrounded the whole camp closely, concentrated upon that point. One of the wounded General's servants and two horses were shot here. He seemed, however, to have no anxiety and to the inquiry of the aide-de-camp, he answered that he felt well. Whilst making this reply, a young cadet from Virginia who stood by his side was hit on the cap of the knee by a spent ball and cried so loudly with the pain and the alarm that General Butler actually shook his wounded side with laughter. This satisfied Major Denny that the second wound was not mortal; that the General being very fleshy, the ball might not have penetrated a vital part. He always believed that he might have been brought away and his life saved. Probably his own aide-de-camp, Major John Morgan, may have offered to bring him off, as was his duty, and the wounded General declined, conscious that his weight and helplessness would only encumber this brave young friend for no use, and hinder him from saving himself.

About this time the youngest brother, Captain Edward Butler, removed the General from the field and placed him near the



DEATH OF GEN. BUTLER

In St. Clair's Defeat in 1811 Gen. Butler, being wounded was carried off the field; being discovered by an Indian he was tomahawked and scalped.

road by which he knew the army must retreat, and on returning to the field, found his other brother, Major Thomas Butler, shot through both legs. He then removed him to the side of the General, who learning that the army was in retreat insisted on being left alone, as he was mortally wounded, and declared that Edward should endeavor to save his other wounded brother, Thomas. Edward consequently placed Thomas on an artillery horse, captured from a retreating soldier, and taking a sad leave of their gallant and noble brother they two "left him in his glory."

A letter from Edward Butler to his brother, Pierce, of Kentucky, dated Fort Washington (now Cincinnati), November 11, 1791, says:

"Yesterday I arrived here with our worthy brother, Major Thomas Butler, who is illy wounded, he having one leg broken and shot through the other. I hope, however, he will do well. He has borne the hard fortune of that day with the soldierly fortitude you might have expected from so brave a man. We left the worthiest of brothers, General Richard Butler, in the hands of the savages, but so nearly dead that I hope that he was not sensible to any cruelty they might willingly wreak upon him.

"We do not know just when he died or how he died. All we know of his end is that out of regard for the welfare of others, and with a heroic and self-sacrificing spirit, he desired to be left behind. His desire was granted, sadly and reluctantly, and we, too, can only hope that he was not conscious of any savage indignity."

Captain Edward Butler visited Detroit, in 1796, for the purpose of learning, if possible, the details of the death of his distinguished brother. From Indians who participated in the battle, he ascertained that Simon Girty, the notorious renegade, had revealed to the savages the identity of the wounded general. A tomahawk blow ended the fading life and the scalp was torn away. Butler's heart was cut out, divided into as many pieces as there

were tribes in the battle and eaten by the exulting warriors. The corpse was left for the wolves and ravens.

In the autumn of 1793, General Wayne, who had organized an expedition of revenge against the Indians, drove the Indians from the field of disaster and erected Fort Recovery. How the bones of the massacred Americans were gathered reverently and buried and other details of the expedition are told in the biography of Captain Edward Butler. There also will be found fac simile copies of leaves from General Wayne's own orderly book, which the author had before him as he wrote these words.

Twelve years after the massacre, "Cornplanter," the Indian Chief, returned to Mrs. Butler the insignia of the Order of the Cincinnati, worn by General Butler at the time of his tragic death. Attached to it was the original ribbon. Insignia and ribbon are today in the possession of Mrs. Nicholas Biddle, of Philadelphia, great granddaughter of the General.

Sixty years after the death of General Butler, his nephew, Colonel E. G. W. Butler, son of Colonel Edward Butler, received his Uncle Richard's sword, a "Toledo," from General W. L. Gaither, of Maryland, who said it had been presented to his ancestor, Major Gaither, by General Butler, after his brothers had left him and had been handed down through two generations, with the injunction of the Major "Never to wipe from the blade the blood of Butler." It was given to Colonel Butler because of the efforts of his father to save the life of its gallant owner, and by its side rests the sword of his wounded brother, Thomas, given to Colonel Butler by his eldest son, because the father of the former saved his father's life. Both bear on one side the motto: "No Me Sacque Sin Razon," and on the other, "No Me Embaines Sin Honor." (Draw me not without just cause, and Sheath me not without honor.)

Colonel William D. Wilkins, son of the late and venerable Judge Ross Wilkins, of Michigan, has the military journal of

General Richard Butler during the campaign of 1791, at the back of which are recorded the roster of officers for duty, and also General Butler's mess account and memoranda of expenditures. The order of march and battle was being entered at the very moment of the attack by the enemy, and the change in the handwriting, from a very fair calligraphy to the nervous blotted writing of an agitated and excited man, is quite significant.

Then follows a hiatus of several days and the series of orders written by some one else recommences at Fort Washington (now Cincinnati) to which the army fell back after its defeat, with a melancholy list of the killed and wounded, in which Butler's command (embracing the First and Second Pennsylvania Levies and Battalion of Kentucky Militia) suffered fearfully. The book is a very curious picture and record of the ancient military life, discipline and manners of the DeLalb and Steuben period, and shows General Butler to have been a skillful, judicious and accomplished officer, well versed in his profession, thoughtful of the welfare of his men, and solicitous for the honor of his country.

(I) LIEUT. WILLIAM BUTLER², first child of Major General Richard Butler, was born in 1783. The records are unfortunately very meagre but he must have entered the United States Navy at an early age. He had risen, by good service, to the rank of Lieutenant, when he died early in the war of 1812-14.

(II) MARY², second child of General Richard Butler, was born 10th of April, 1785, at Carlisle, Pa. She was married to Colonel Isaac Meason, Jr., in 1805, in Pittsburg, Pa. The Colonel was born the 3rd of January, 1779, and died in February, 1836. His widow survived him until November 30th, 1878. She was an educated lady of the old school, a devoted member of the Episcopal Church, noted for her charity and admired for the dignity of her character and her rich endowments of head and heart. The children were:

(i) CATHARINE⁴, born 17th of November, 1806. She was married the 20th of February, 1828, to Samuel Trevor. Four of their children died in infancy. The children who attained maturity were:

(i) WILLIAM MEASON TREVOR⁵, residing in Parkersburg, W. Va., was born 22nd of December, 1833, in Cincinnati, O. He was married the 4th of June, 1874, to Frances Straub, born the 24th of January, 1836, at Lewiston, Pa. Their children are:

1. Florence Trevor⁶, born 13th of June, 1875.
2. Elizabeth Trevor⁶, born 1st of January, 1877, died 10th of July, 1893.

(ii) SARAH McCLURG TREVOR⁵, born She was never married, and is living in Philadelphia.

(iii) MARY TREVOR⁵, born. She was married to Alexander D. Ewing. Both are still living at Uniontown, Pa. They have no children.

(ii) MARY BUTLER MEASON⁴, was born the 7th of July, 1808. She was married to John Sowers, who was born in 1793, and died 30th of September, 1863. She died 18th of December, 1872. Their children were:

(i) ISAAC SOWERS⁶, born January, 1838, married in Oil City, Pa., and has as children:

1. Frank Sowers⁶, born..... married..... resides near Chicago.

2. Sowers⁶, born married 6th of June, 1895, to Daniel Gaery, of Oil City, Pa., where she died 4th of November, 1897.

3. Daughter Sowers⁶ born

4. Son Sowers⁶, born fell from window in Chicago and was killed 26th of May, 1895.

(ii) RICHARD SOWERS⁶, born in 1840, unmarried.

(iii) WILLIAM SOWERS⁶, born 24th of June, 1842, died 13th of February, 1867, unmarried.



**MRS. MARY BUTLER MEASON,
DAUGHTER OF GENERAL RICHARD BUTLER,
DIED NOV. 29, 1878, IN THE 95th YEAR OF HER AGE.**

(iv) JAMES SOWERS³, born 9th of August, 1841. Married but without children. Died 5th of February, 1872.

(v) FRANK SOWERS⁵, born 10th of November, 1850, died 7th of April, 1863.

(iii) WILLIAM BUTLER MEASON⁴, born 8th of July, 1810, died 18th of December, 1840.

IV. ISAAC MEASON⁴, JR., born 18th of April, 1812, died 1841 in Cincinnati, Ohio. He was married to Narcissa Shepherd; had one child.

(i) ISAAC CHRISTY MEASON⁵, born married to Sallie Carns, of Memphis, Tenn. Some years afterward they removed to Oakland, Calif., where Mr. Meason died without children.

V. ELIZABETH POSTELTHWAITE MEASON⁴, born 8th of August, 1816. She was married to Dr. John Kerr, a captain in the army, but had no children. She died May 9, 1904.

(vi) RICHARD BUTLER MEASON⁴, born 3rd of June, 1819, died 2nd of April, 1832.

(vii) ELLEN MEASON⁴, born 14th of September, 1821, died 28th of July,—unmarried.

(viii) SIDNEY SMITH MEASON⁴, born 7th of March, 1824. Married to William H. Henry. They had one child.

(i) MARY HENRY⁵, born married; resides in Uniontown, Pa.

(ix) FRANCES ANNE MEASON⁴, born 26th of July, 1826. Never married. Still living quietly at Uniontown, Pa.

(x) CAROLINE MEASON⁴, born 19th of October, 1828. Died in childhood.

(III) JAMES BUTLER³, born November, 1787, died 11th of January, 1788.

In Memory of
James, infant son of
Genl. Richard and Mary
Butler

Born at Carlisle

Nov. 11th, 1787.

Died Jany. 11th, 1788.

This little stone, affextion's gift receive,
'Tis all that's in thy parents' power to give,
But God, to whom the infant soul is flown,
Has given thee much, by making it His own,
Adieu, dear babe, thou art to Heaven removed,
Thy loss regretted and thy memory loved.

The foregoing is found on a little headstone in the beautiful old cemetery at Carlisle, Pa., where repose the remains of many revolutionary heroes and comrades of General Butler.

(IV.) CAPTAIN JAMES RICHARD BUTLER³, fourth child of General Richard and Mary Smith Butler, was born 10th of January, 1789, at Carlisle, Pa., and was educated there. He volunteered for service at the outbreak of the war of 1812 and as a historian wrote: "Was the heroic captain of the Pittsburg Blues, a company that won lasting fame for its bravery and its commander was complimented in general orders by Major General Harrison as a worthy son of a gallant sire." He and his company were particularly distinguished at the battle of Mississinawa. He was appointed in the regular service and remained in the army until his death at the United States Arsenal on Butler Street, Pittsburg, 30th of April, 1842. He was married 10th of February, 1814, to Anna, daughter of General John Wilkins. She died the 31st of July, 1870.

The children of Captain James R. and Anna Wilkins Butler were:

(i) MARY SMITH BUTLER⁴, born 9th of November, 1815, at Pittsburg, Pa., died 31st of December, 1848. Married James

Thompson, 9th of November, 1837, at the Pittsburg, United States Arsenal. He was born 2nd of November, 1814. Their children were:

(i) JAMES RICHARD BUTLER THOMPSON^s, born 20th of July, 1838, was married to Lizzie, daughter of William S. Campbell, of Philadelphia, Pa., 26th of November, 1865; died 12th of March, 1872. Had no children.

(ii) TREVANIA DALLAS THOMPSON^s, born the 22nd of April, 1844; was married to Mary E. Thompson, of Portsmouth, Ohio, the 22nd of April, 1869; died 4th of October, 1878. Their children were:

1. Anna Wilkins Thompson^s, born 21st of February, died 3rd of May, 1875.

2. John Thompson^s, born 25th of April, 1871, died February, 1872.

3. Caleb Bromwell Thompson^s, born 28th of September, 1872; died young.

(iii) MARY BUTLER THOMPSON^s, born 22nd of December, 1848; married to Charles Giddings Horn, of New York City, 23rd of April, 1873; died 11th of December, 1899. Mr. Horn was born 18th of October, 1851, and died in New York, February, 1875. They had no children. There is no living descendant of Mary Smith Butler Thompson.

(ii) JOHN WILKINS BUTLER^s, second child of Captain James Richard and Anna (Wilkins) Butler, born at Pittsburg, Pa., in 1817, was a distinguished officer in the United States Navy and died in New York in 1850 at the age of 33 years; unmarried.

(iii) RICHARD BIDDLE BUTLER^s, third child of Captain James Richard and Anna Wilkins Butler, born 26th of March, 1819, at Pittsburg, Pa. He had a military training, and after the death of his distinguished father in 1842, he succeeded him at Pittsburg United States Arsenal, located on Butler Street, which was named in honor of Major General Richard Butler, his greatly distinguished

grandfather. There he remained until 1850, when he got the "Gold Fever," resigned his commission and went to California to seek his fortune. He died there in 1855. He was married in Pittsburg the 15th of November, 1842, to Emily Roselina, daughter of Judge Thomas Mifflin Irwin. She was born at Uniontown, Pa., 2nd of June, 1821, and died at Pittsburg, 8th of April, 1862. Their children were:

(i) ELIZA IRWIN BUTLER^s, born

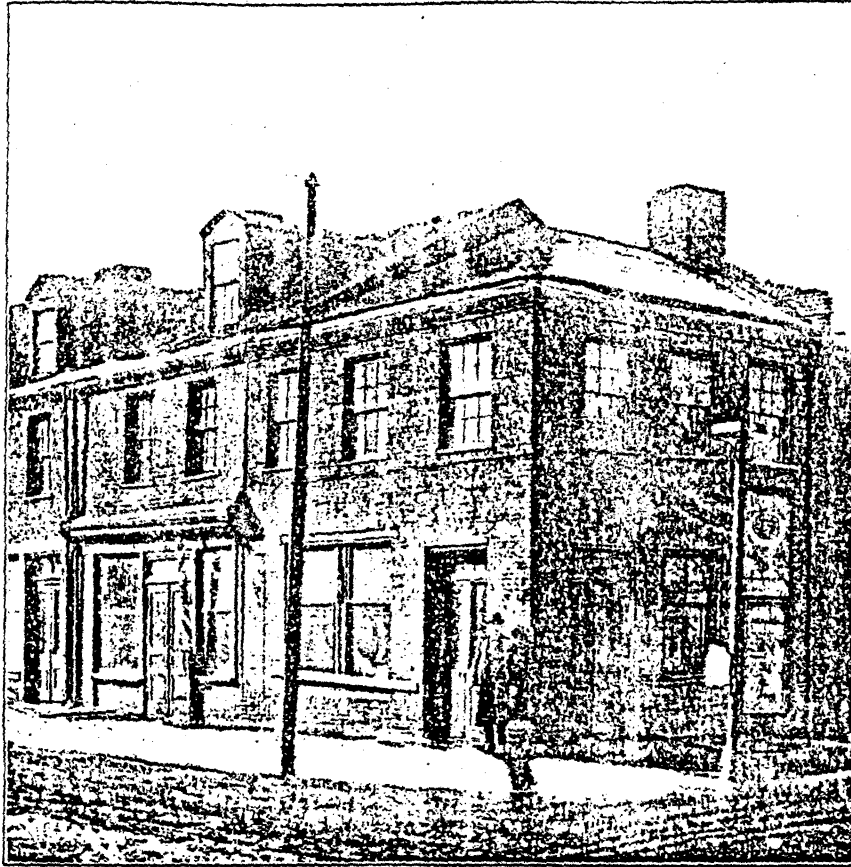
(ii) ANNA WILKINS BUTLER^s, born died, 1850.

Eliza Irwin Butler^s, first child of Captain Richard Biddle and Emily Roselina (Irwin) Butler, married at Trinity Church, Pittsburg, Pa., 9th of April, 1877, by the Rt. Rev. J. B. Kerfoot, D. D., to Nicholas Biddle, an officer of the U. S. Navy and son of Judge James S. and Meta (Craig) Biddle, of Philadelphia. He died in 1888 at Andalusia, Berks County, Pa., the historic home of the Biddles. Their children were:

1. Emily Butler Biddle^a, born married 16th of May, 1903, to Charles West Churchman, son of Charles J. Churchman, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania and of the University Law School and a member of the bar of Philadelphia. They were married at Andalusia, the famous country house of the Biddles, standing on the same spot in the room where the bride's great-grandmother was married to Nicholas Biddle.

2. Meta Craig Biddle^r, born

3. James Biddle^r, born died



No. 1. No. 2.
No. 1. BUILT BY GENERAL RICHARD BUTLER, 1784.
No. 2. BUILT BY COL. WM. BUTLER, 1784.

This is a reproduction of the homes of Major General Richard Butler and Colonel William Butler. Built by them in 1784 when there were but 38 houses in what is now Pittsburgh, Pa. They are on the corner of Penn and Marbury Sts., the houses are still standing.

COLONEL WILLIAM BUTLER,
SECOND OF THE FIVE BUTLER BROTHERS.

AS COMPILED BY JOHN CROMWELL BUTLER
OF DENVER, COLORADO.

COLONEL WILLIAM BUTLER.

Colonel William Butler, second child of Thomas and Eleanor (Parker) Butler, was born in St. Andrew's Parish, London, 6th of January, 1745, and died 16th of May, 1789, at his home in Pittsburg, Pa., and was buried in Trinity Church Yard. He came to Pennsylvania with his parents in 1748, and shortly afterward settled in Cumberland Valley at Carlisle, where he grew to manhood.

In an old day book of Richard and William Butler, dating from the year 1766, are accounts against Arthur St. Clair and others, thus showing they were associated together in business. Soon after this they were Indian Traders, at Old Chillicothe, O. The Indians rose against them; William escaped; Richard was captured by the Indians. Some time afterward Richard made his way back to Pennsylvania. About the year 1770, they resumed their partnership as Indian traders, established their headquarters at Pittsburg, and pushed their ventures not only through Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, but even among the tribes beyond the Mississippi. During the few years of peace that followed, they were very successful; cultivated friendly relations with the Red Men, and gained an acquaintance with their languages, customs and warfare, which was of service in the period of strife that followed. At Pittsburg

NOTE:—We were unable to get a portrait of Colonel William Butler.

these two brothers were living and carrying on their business, when in the spring of 1774, Dr. John Connally, the nephew of Lord Dunmore, in the name and by the authority of that functionary, seized and dismantled Fort Pitt, which Dunmore claimed to be on territory belonging to Virginia, and built another which he called Fort Dunmore. Among the Pennsylvanians whom Connally arbitrarily arrested was William Butler. The conduct of some of the Virginians, under Connally's orders, excited the suspicions and fears of the Indians, on whose peaceful settlement opposite Fort Pitt they had fired. On the 16th of April, 1774, a canoe, laden with peltries belonging to the Butler Brothers, was fired upon by the Indians, and a white man, one of their employes, was killed. Five days after this occurrence, Connally wrote to the settlers along the Ohio that the Shawanese were not to be trusted and urged them to prepare to avenge any wrong the Indians might do them. When his first canoe had been attacked, William Butler had sent other agents to attend to his peltries further down the Ohio, in the Shawanese country. Connally's letter had fallen into the hands of Michael Cresap, who attacked one of the canoes dispatched by William Butler, containing two friendly Indians and two white men, and inhumanly butchered the Red Men. Continuing their murders, Cresap and Daniel Greathouse massacred the friendly and unsuspecting Indians at Captina and Yellow Creek, including the family of Logan, the celebrated Mingo Chief. These were the atrocities that led to the war of 1774, known as Dunmore's.

The letters of the Butlers, protesting against these proceedings, are preserved in the American Archives and in the Colonial Records of Pennsylvania.

Colonel Butler entered the Revolutionary War as a captain in Colonel Arthur St. Clair's Battalion, recruiting his company at Greensburg, Westmoreland County, Pa., mustered into service 5th of January, 1776. He was promoted to a majority in the

Third Pennsylvania, 7th of September, 1776. A week later the regiment was reorganized and he was made Lieutenant Colonel of the Fourth Pennsylvania, 30th of September, 1776. He was sent to Canada and served gallantly there. He returned with his regiment at the close of the month's campaign and under Colonel Lambert Cadwallader occupied Fort Mifflin. This was captured the 16th of November, 1776, owing to the treason of Adjutant William Dement, exposed nearly 100 years later, and the Colonel and 2,700 Americans were made prisoners. Lieutenant Colonel Butler escaped and became Commander of the re-recruited Fourth Regiment, continuing at its head to the end of the war. He and his brother, Richard, were at the massacre of Paoli, 20th of September, 1777. At this battle, the Fourth Regiment was formed, after the defeat, to receive the enemy and permit the safe retreat of the other troops. Of the Colonel, General Wayne refers to his concern in the defense and the general had a valuable witness in him in the ensuing court martial. The disastrous defeat, atoned in part by Colonel Butler's bravery, was attributed by General Wayne to Colonel Humpton's wilful disobedience of orders. He next participated in the battle of Germantown, 4th of October, 1777, and rendered a good account of himself.

During the winter of '79-'80, the Pennsylvania Regiments organized a meeting purposing to march on Congress at Philadelphia and demand clothing and food. (See General Richard Butler.) In this the Fourth Regiment was ordered by General Wayne to recapture the cannon taken by the malcontents. The men refused to obey. Soon after, a soldier from the mob made a charge upon Lieutenant Colonel Butler, who was obliged to retreat between the huts to save his life. He went around one hut and the soldier around another to head him and met Captain Bettin, who was coming down the alley, who, seeing a man coming toward him on charge, charged his espartoon to oppose him, when the fellow fired his piece and shot the Captain through the body and he died two hours later.

Colonel Butler next participated in the battle of Monmouth, 28th of June, 1778. Shortly afterward he was ordered to Schoharie County, New York, to defend the frontiers of New York against the Indians. A detachment of Morgan's Rifles accompanied the Fourth Regiment. Colonel Butler's command numbered 246 men on duty; 54 sick, 12 on detached service. The Fourth Pennsylvania was, until late in the fall, constantly at work from about July 1st. Details of their expeditions are best told in the following letter, describing the operations of the first sixteen days in October.

"Schoharie, October 16th, 1778.

"Col. Butler to Gen. Stark.

"*Dear General:*

Last evening, greatly fatigued, I returned from our Indian expedition, and embrace this early opportunity to give you a sketch of it, extracted from my journal.

Oct. 1st.—As I intended marching the next day, I detached Lieutenant Stevens, with twelve men, a subaltern and the privates of the militia to the frontiers of the settlement to guard the roads and passages leading to the enemy to prevent an intelligence being carried.

2nd P. M.—I marched the troops, consisting of the rifle corps, Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, and twenty rangers, with six days' provisions on their backs, and five on the pack horses. We moved this day twelve miles to one Matthias's, without anything material happening.

3rd.—Marched early this morning; arrived at Mr. Sawyer's on the head of Delaware, being fifteen miles. Rainy, disagreeable weather, and very bad road.

4th.—The weather being clear, about ten o'clock A. M., proceeded to Cowley's, down the Delaware ten miles.

5th.—Continued down the course of the Delaware fifteen miles further; we then left it and struck across the mountains for the Susquehanna. This day we marched eighteen miles.



**BATTLE OF MONMOUTH, JUNE 28, 1778.
AT WHICH FOUGHT
COLONEL WILLIAM BUTLER,
CAPTAIN THOMAS BUTLER,
LIEUTENANT PIERCE BUTLER,
SERGEANT WILLIAM BUTLER.**

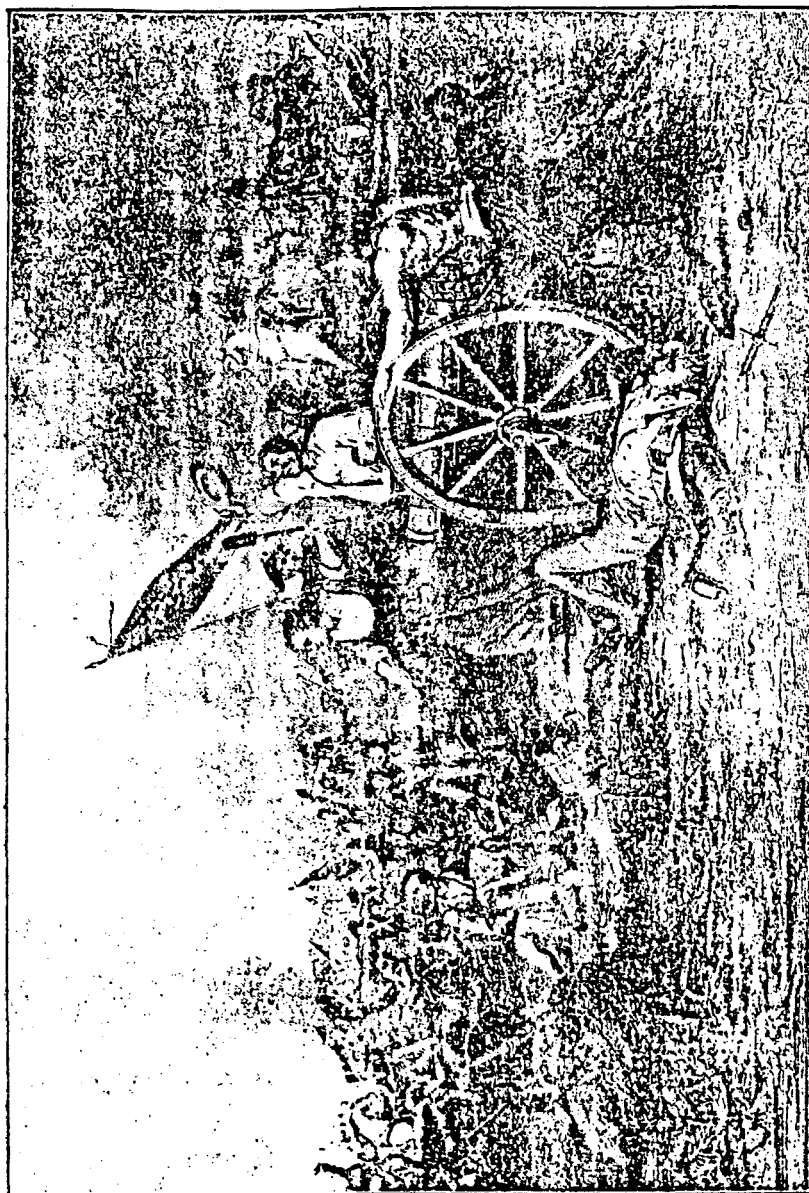
6th.—Began our march early this morning, and at dusk arrived within eight miles of the Unadilla settlement. I here detached Lieutenants Stevens and Long with small parties to make prisoners of some inhabitants who lived within four miles of Unadilla. I then continued my road in the night, in order to be better concealed and within a smaller distance from the settlement whence I might make the attack early in the morning. But after having marched about seven miles, I met the parties who were detached with one prisoner; he told me that the enemy had left the place some days before, and were gone for Anaguago. This day marched 24 miles.

7th.—Early this morning detached Lieutenant Stevens with a few men to Unadilla, to make a prisoner of one Glagford, who I intended should guide me to Anaguago. This he effected, and after the troops had cooked their provisions and rested themselves a little, we marched five miles beyond the Unadilla, having crossed the Susquehanna three times beyond Unadilla. At the third place of crossing the Susquehanna, my advanced guard discovered a fresh track of a man, who I imagined had been left by the enemy to give them the earliest intelligence of our movements. I immediately sent three runners, who followed the track eight miles, when, night coming on, they were obliged to return. I then ordered off Lieutenant Stevens about ten o'clock at night, to advance and reconnoitre the country about Anaguago, and meet me the next day with his report.

8th.—About two o'clock this morning came on a very heavy rain, which put me in a very distressing situation, being in the woods without any means of keeping our arms dry, in great danger of the rivers rising so as to prevent my advancing, besides the difficulty of returning. About eight o'clock a. m. the weather cleared up. After cleaning the arms, we continued the march. About three miles from Anaguago, I met Mr. Stevens, who gave me as good a description of the settlement as he was able to dis-

cover from the adjacent mountains. The Susquehanna being between me and Anaguago, I thought it best to cross in the night and attack the town. To prevent their ambuscading me in crossing the river (which at this place is about two hundred and fifty yards wide, and took the men to their middle in wading it), I ordered two companies of riflemen to march in front, and on the discovery of an enemy, to file off to the right and left and attack the flanks, while the musketry with fixed bayonets charged the center. In this order I crossed the river and took possession of the town without interruption, the enemy having that day left in the greatest confusion leaving behind a large quantity of corn, their dogs, some cattle and a great part of their household furniture. I ordered a number of fires to be built to make my little party to appear as formidable as possible. We here fared sumptuously, having poultry and vegetables in great abundance.

9th.—By daylight, Major Church, with a party, crossed over the river (their settlements are on both sides), and burned that part of the settlement consisting of ten good frame houses, with a quantity of corn, and brought off some cattle. Some of the pack horses having strayed a distance from the town, their keepers went in quest of them and without their arms, though contrary to frequent orders. About half a mile from the party they were fired on by an Indian, who lay concealed within twenty yards of them; he missed them but immediately loading, he fired again and shot one of them in the head. As soon as I heard the discharge of the gun I marched my whole party with all their baggage to the place, being down the river. I found the man with part of his brains out. Thinking there might be some straggling fellows left to carry intelligence, I marched my party a mile or two further down the river, and then sent Captain Parr about three miles lower to burn a castle and to deceive them by a feigned pursuit. When Captain Parr returned, we marched back, set fire to all the towns except one house and about three o'clock p. m., began our



**ANOTHER VIEW OF THE BATTLE OF MONMOUTH
SHOWING MOLLY PITCHER.**

return, marching now from the left, the musketry in front with bayonets, with orders in case they should ambuscade us in re-crossing the river, which I much expected, to advance and charge bayonets, but we met with no interruption. We marched twelve miles this day, burning everything before us.

10th.—About one o'clock this morning came on a very heavy rain, which continued all day. At daybreak marched, it still raining excessively hard and the creeks rising very fast. After marching about ten miles, we came to a creek so high that the pack horses were obliged to swim, and with great difficulty got the troops over by falling trees, etc. On coming to crossing place on Susquehanna, it was so high that on any other occasion the crossing it would have been thought impracticable, but our provisions being almost expended, it rendered our case desperate. I therefore by mounting the men on horses, who were obliged in some places to swim, got the troops all transported and, by going over the mountains, evaded the two other places. This day burned all the houses in Unadilla settlement that were on the south side of the Susquehanna, except Glagford's. We also burned a saw mill and grist mill. The latter was the only one in the country. We marched four miles on this side of the Unadilla, having marched in all this day, twenty miles.

11th.—This day ordered the troops to rest and clear their arms, and prepared a raft to transport some men over the Susquehanna to burn the other part of Unadilla settlement.

12th.—Lieutenant Long, with one private, crossed on the raft and burned all the houses. According to my computation, I think there was upwards of 4,000 bushels of grain destroyed at Anaguago and Unadilla. Marched about twelve miles. Water still very high.

13th.—Marched this day twenty-five miles. Found it impossible to cross the Delaware, and by the negligence of the guide, in attempting to evade crossing the river, we lost our way.

14th.—With some difficulty, got on the road, and about eleven o'clock p. m., arrived at Cowley's, being the first inhabitants on the frontier settlement between that and Unadilla. Marched this day to Mr. Sawyer's, being in all about fourteen miles.

15th.—Marched this day to Matthias's, fifteen miles.

16th.—About two o'clock, the troops returned to this place, when I ordered thirteen rounds of cannon to be fired, and a feude joie, as a compliment which I thought due to the brave troops, who with the greatest fortitude, surmounted each difficulty.

You will excuse the incorrectness which you must find in my piece and attribute them in some measure to the great haste I am in to let you know of my return.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

WILLIAM BUTLER.

(See Vol. 10, pp. 494-5-6-7, Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series.)

In June, 1779, Colonel Butler's Regiment joined General James Clinton's command and came down the river to take part in Sullivan's expedition, to chastise the Indians who had been committing many atrocities in the Valley of the Wyoming. The army numbered 5,000 men and they inflicted condign punishment on Brant and his savages.

When the army was greatly reduced in rank and file and there were many superfluous officers the latter organized themselves into a separate corps and elected Colonel Butler to their command. General Washington declined to receive this novel corps of commissioned soldiers, but in a testimonial, of which they were very proud, did honor to their devoted patriotism.

Colonel Butler was the favorite of the family, and was described by all who knew him, as the bravest man in battle they ever had seen.

Colonel Butler retired from service 1st of January, 1783, and removed to Pittsburg, where he lived in retirement in broken

health. He was one of the original members of the Order of the Cincinnati. There he died in 1789 and was buried in Trinity Churchyard. The following inscription on his tombstone was copied in 1841 by his grandson:

"In memory of Col. Wm. Butler, Esq., late Col. Comd. of the 4th Pennsylvania in the service of the United States which he commanded. Born in London, January 5th, 1745. Died at Pittsburg, Pa., May 16th, 1789."

Colonel Butler married Jane Carmichael, of Pittsburg, who was born in 1751 at New Orleans, and died 6th of March, 1834, at New Orleans and was buried at Pass Christian, La. They had two sons and two daughters.

I. RICHARD BUTLER³, born 1777, and died 5th of October, 1820, at Bay St. Louis, of yellow fever. He was a subaltern in General Wayne's Army in 1794, and a lieutenant in the Second Infantry, commanded by his uncle, Colonel Thomas Butler. With this he went south and was stationed at Fort Adams. He was Lieutenant Colonel of the Forty-fourth Regiment at the battle of New Orleans. After the War of 1812 closed, he married Miss Mary Farrar, an heiress of Louisiana and resigned from the army and became a wealthy sugar planter. He, his wife, and her brother, Captain George Farrar, all died about the same time of yellow fever and all were buried in the family burial place at Natchez, Miss. No children blessed the union.

II. REBECCA BUTLER³, second child of Colonel William Butler, was born the 20th of April, 1782, at Carlisle, Pa.; died 23rd of June, 1844, in the Parish of St. Charles, La. She was married to Captain Samuel McCutcheon, of Philadelphia, born in November, 1773, and died the 22nd of September, 1840. Their children were:

I. JANE BUTLER MCCUTCHON⁴, born 17th of July, 1809, died 10th of December, 1881. When she was 17 years old, she and her father visited President Jackson, and she was the presiding

lady at a White House dinner. She also received with her mother and grandmother at their house in New Orleans, the Marquis Lafayette on his visit there. She married William Frege Krumbhaar, of Philadelphia. Their children were:

(I) MAJ. WILLIAM BUTLER KRUMBHAAR^s, born 7th of June, 1836; died in July, 1896, in New Orleans. Married Bertha Penn, daughter of Governor Penn, of Louisiana.

(II) THEODORE KRUMBHAAR^s, died young.

(III) REBECCA JANE KRUMBHAAR^s, married Thomas C. Herndon and they had six children:

Edward, Alice, Thomas C. Jr., died young. Preston, Samuel McCutcheon and Jane Butler Herndon.

(IV) MARY ALICE CAROLINE KRUMBHAAR^s and LEWIS ALEXANDER KRUMBHAAR, twins. The latter died in infancy. Mary married George Rutledge Preston, for many years president of Hibernia National Bank of New Orleans. He died in 1897. At her death the following article appeared in the New York Sun:

In the death of Mrs. George Rutledge Preston, who died at her home in Tuxedo Park, November twelfth, 19—, of heart disease, in her sixtieth year, society loses one of the most charming women of an older generation. She was widely known to Philadelphia, New York and old Newport society, as well as in the South, and was noted for her great personal beauty and distinction. She was the daughter of William Trege Krumbhaar, of Philadelphia, the head of the family of that name, and on her mother's side was a great-granddaughter of Colonel William Butler, of General Washington's staff. In 1867 she married George R. Preston, a prominent banker, of New Orleans, where, as also in Philadelphia, her latter home, she was a hostess well known for her hospitality. Mrs. Preston always interested herself actively in charitable and educational affairs. One of the original trustees of the Drexel Institute of Philadelphia, she was chairman of the Museum and Art Department. The first exhibition of old miniatures given in this country and modelled on

the South Kensington plan, London, was organized by her while serving on this committee.

Mrs. Preston was likewise associated with Mrs. E. D. Gillespie, of Philadelphia (a grand-daughter of Benjamin Franklin), in the management of the Pennsylvania Art and Industrial School. She served as vice-president of the Niabrara League, of New York, as one of the managers of the "Nursery and Child's Hospital," New York, and was president of the Tuxedo Branch of the Women's Auxiliary to the Board of Missions. She was one of the founders of the Colonial Dames' Society, of Pennsylvania, an active member of the Audubon Society and of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York. In her travels abroad, Mrs. Preston had made a remarkably fine collection of rare old china and silver and other objects of art. For many years Mrs. Preston had spent her summers at her country place, "Ormonde," at Cazenovia, New York, but recently had lived somewhat in retirement at her home in Tuxedo Park. She leaves four children, Mrs. Charles F. Hoffman, of New York, Miss Alice Preston, Mr. George R. Preston, who married Angela Tilghman, daughter of the late Richard Tilghman, of Philadelphia, and Mr. Lewis B. Preston, who married Mabel McAfee, a grand-daughter of Mr. James B. Hoggins.

The children of Mary A. C. Krumbhaar and George Rutledge Preston are:

1. Zelia Krumbhaar Preston^e. Married Charles Frederick Hoffman, Jr., of New York, and they have one child.

- (1) Marian Krumbhaar Hoffman^r, born in New York City 15th of December, 1901.

2. George Rutledge Preston^e, Jr. Married Angela Tilghman, of Philadelphia, daughter of Richard Tilghman, had one child, a son, who died in infancy. The mother passed away one month later. George lives at Tuxedo Park.

3. Mary Alice Preston^e. Noted for her beautiful voice. Resides at the family homestead, Ormonde, Cazenovia, N. Y.

4. Lewis Butler Preston⁶. Engaged in real estate business in New York. Married Mabel McAfee, granddaughter of James B. Hoggin, of Green Hills, Kentucky, and has one son, John Peet Preston⁷.

(V) EMMA ZELIA KRUMBHAAR⁵. Married Joseph Doddridge Peet, of New Orleans. He died, 1906, in Nice, France, and was buried there. He had two sons:

William Creighton Peet, electrical engineer. Married Meta Brevoort Potts. Had one daughter, Sally Brevoort, and one son, Joseph Doddridge Peet, Jr. Married Freda March. No children.

II. ELIZA ANN McCUTCHON⁴, born 22nd of January, 1811; died 6th of November, 1842. Married Robert Rhea Montgomery, who was born the 5th day of February, 1811, and died 2nd of August, 1859. Their children were:

(i) Samuel McCutchon Montgomery⁵, born 12th of September, 1831, and died 11th of April, 1866.

(ii) James Butler Montgomery⁵.

(iii) Hugh William Montgomery⁵.

(iv) Eliza Ann Montgomery⁵. Born 14th of December, 1841; died 21st of September, 1845.

III. RICHARD BUTLER McCUTCHON⁴. Born 5th of July, 1812; died in 1837; unmarried.

IV. JAMES WILLIAM BUTLER McCUTCHON⁴, born 14th of December, 1813; died in 1888; unmarried.

V. STEPHEN DECATUR McCUTCHON⁴, born 14th of December, 1815; died 3rd of December, 1866; unmarried.

VI. WILLIAM BAINBRIDGE McCUTCHON⁴. Born 20th of December, 1817; died in 1859. Married Mary Thompson. Their children were:

1. John Butler McCutchon⁵, born in 1841; died in 1869; unmarried.

2. Walter McCutchon⁵, born in 1842; died in 1843.

3. Rebecca Butler McCutcheon^s, born in July, 1844. Married in September to William Y. Logan. Their children were:

1. Mary Virginia Logan^s, born in August, 1871. Married Robert Perkins. Their children are:

1. Robert Logan Perkins⁷. Born in March, 1897.
2. Mary Virginia Perkins⁷, born in December, 1899.
3. Rebecca Louisa Perkins⁷. Born in September, 1901.
2. Edith Logan^s. Born in January, 1873; died in 1877.
3. Zelia Logan^s. Born in August, 1874.
4. William Bainbridge Logan^s. Born in June, 1876.

(iv) WILLIAM BAINBRIDGE MCCUTCHON^s, born in 1846. Married in 1876 to Kate Levy. Their children are:

1. Elizabeth Mary McCutcheon^s, born in November, 1878.
2. Maude McCutcheon^s, born in 1881.
3. Kate McCutcheon^s, born in 1884.
4. Dora McCutcheon^s, born in 1889.

(v) MARY MONTGOMERY MCCUTCHON^s, born in 1848; unmarried.

(vi) RICHARD BUTLER MCCUTCHON^s, born in 1849; died in 1889.

(vii) LOUIS MCCUTCHON^s, born in 1851. Unmarried.

(viii) AUGUSTUS HENRY MCCUTCHON^s, born in 1853. Married in 1877 to Josephine Forsyth. Their children were:

1. Mary Lee McCutcheon^s.
2. Perry McCutcheon^s.
3. Joseph McCutcheon^s.
4. Henry Augustus McCutcheon^s.

(vii) SAMUEL MCCUTCHON^s, born 18th of May, 1820; died in 1874. Married Adele Destrehan. Their children were:

1. Samuel McCutcheon^s, Jr. Born on Ormond Plantation, 16th of February, 1850. Died at Pass Christian, Miss., 16th of June, 1880. Unmarried.

2. Amelia McCutcheon^s. Born on Ormond Plantation, St. Charles Parish, La., 15th of December, 1853; unmarried.

3. Asby Destrehan McCutcheon⁵, born in New Orleans, 13th of May, 1859, died in Phoenix, Ariz., 25th of April, 1903. Married Mattie W. Cabaniss, of Danville, Va. Their children are:

1. Samuel McCutcheon⁶, born in Knoxville, Tenn., 30th of December, 1892; died 27th of July, 1893.

2. Azby Destrehan McCutcheon⁶, Jr., born in New Orleans, 21st of August, 1894.

3. Adele Destrehan McCutcheon⁶, born in Pass Christian, Miss., 8th of October, 1895.

4. Charles Cabaniss McCutcheon⁶, born in Pass Christian, Miss., 29th of April, 1898.

(iv) ADELE DESTREHAN MCCUTCHON⁶, born in New Orleans 4th of December, 1861, resides at Pass Christian, Miss.

VIII. PERCIVAL BUTLER MCCUTCHON⁴, born 26th of September, 1821; married Jane Butler Browder. Their children are:

1. Rebecca Butler McCutcheon⁶, born died unmarried.

2. Percival Butler McCutcheon⁶, Jr., born 7th of February, 1852; married Anna Soekeld Davis. Their children are:

1. Rebecca Butler McCutcheon⁶, born 18th of February, 1891.

2. Percival Butler McCutcheon⁶, 3rd, born 2nd of April, 1892.

3. Edward Davis McCutcheon⁶, born 25th of December, 1897.

3. Frederick Browder McCutcheon⁶, born.....

4. Frances Hooke McCutcheon⁶, born; died young.

5. James William McCutcheon⁶, born

IX. ZELIA HENDERSON MCCUTCHON⁴, born 6th of April, 1828; died 6th of July, 1864. Married George Carson Lawrason, who was born 5th of January, 1816, at Alexandria, D. C., and died 3rd of February, 1874. Their children were:

1. Samuel McCutcheon Lawrason⁶, born 31st of July, 1852; lives at St. Francisville, La., where he is judge of the court and has been a lawyer of distinction. He was married to Hattie Matthews, 31st of March, 1875. Their children are:

1. Zelia McCutcheon Lawrason⁶, born 8th of January, 1876.
 2. Anna Mathews Lawrason⁶, born 27th of January, 1878;
 married 26th of January, 1898, to Edward Butler. Their children
 are:

1. Edward Lawrason Butler⁷, born 20th of November, 1898.
 2. Harriet Mathews Butler⁷, born 18th of January, 1901.
 3. George Carson Lawrason⁶, born 15th of November, 1879.
 4. Charles Mathews Lawrason⁶, born 14th of February,
 1882.

5. Henel Stewart Lawrason⁶, born 3rd of January, 1884.
 6. Margarete Butler Lawrason⁶, born 8th of February, 1886.
 7. Thomas Butler Lawrason⁶, born 25th of October, 1887.
 8. Samuel Lawrason⁶, born 6th of February, 1891, died 8th
 of May, 1891.

9. Levering Lawrason⁶, born 23rd of December, 1892.

(ii) GEORGE BRADFORD LAWRASON⁵, born 26th of July, 1854.
 First married Octavie Blanc, but had no children by her. Second
 married Daisy Bruns. Their children are:

1. John Bruns Lawrason⁶, born 2nd of January, 1888.
 2. Belle Dickson Lawrason⁶, born 18th of January, 1889.
 3. Zelia Lawrason⁶, born 29th of August, 1890.

(iii) HARRIET BUTLER⁵, born 1787; died July 16th, 1830.
 She was married first, to Robert Callender, who died a few days
 later. Her second husband was Captain Moses Hooke, who was
 appointed Captain in the First United States Infantry by President
 Thomas Jefferson, 14th of March, 1806. Their children were:

1. Richard Butler Hooke⁴, born in 1805; died 2nd of November,
 1812.

2. Harriet Hooke⁴, born; married, first, Mr. —
 Tuthill. Second, to Jules Benet.

3. Sara Jane Hooke⁴. Born in 1810; died 5th of September,
 1819.

4. Margaret Ann Hooke⁴, born 11th of May; died 8th of October, 1853. Married 11th of March, 1829, to Charles Moses Shepherd. Their children were:

1. Charles Moses Shepherd⁵, Jr., born 20th of September, 1830; married Josephine Kenner. Their children are:

1. Charles Moses Shepherd⁶ 3rd. Born 12th of February, 1859; died in infancy.

2. Charlotte Harding Shepherd⁶. Born Married Charles Brown. Their children are one son and one daughter.

(1). Son⁷.

(2). Daughter⁷.

3. — Butler Kenner Shepherd⁶. Born Married No children.

4. Margaret Shepherd⁶. Died in infancy.

(ii) Abraham Shepherd⁵. Born 27th of July, 1832. Died unmarried.

(iii) Harriet Hooke Shepherd⁵. Born 7th of March, 1835. Married first to Dr. Fallon; second to Samuel McClelland. She had no children.

(iv) Frances Hooke Shepherd⁵. Born 27th of April, 1837; died young.

(v) Richard Butler Shepherd⁵. Born 28th of March, 1839; died 15th of January, 1878. Married Kate Morson. Their children are:

1. Richard Butler Shepherd⁶, Jr., born 15th of March, 1875; died young.

2. Arthur Morson Shepherd⁶. Born 16th of November, 1872. Married Louise Maria Hider.

3. Kate Berry Shepherd⁶. Born 12th of July, 1875; died 15th of December, 1892.

4. Margaret Hooke Shepherd⁶. Born 7th of December, 1877. Married Charles Pendleton Kemper. Their children are:

- i. Katherine Pendleton Kemper¹. Born
 - (2) Mary Morson Kemper². Born
 - (vi) Henry Shepherd⁶. Born 22nd of August, 1841; died
..... Unmarried.
 - (v) William Butler Hooke⁴. Born in 1814; died 26th of
September, 1837.
 - (vi) F. H. Hooke⁴. Born in 1816. Died between 1862 and
1864.
 - (vii) Richard Butler Hooke⁴. Born in 1818; died 1st of
September, 1837.
 - (viii) Moses Hooke⁴. Born 1821; died 2nd of January, 1854.
- HARRIET BUTLER³, for her third husband married Frederick
A. Browder. They had one child.
- (ix) JANE BUTLER BROWDER⁴, born; married to
Percival Butler McCutcheon (see number viii).
 - (iv) WM. BUTLER³, born; died 4th of October,
1815, on his farm in Allegheny County, near Pittsburg, Pa. Was
a Lieutenant in the War of 1812-14.

**COLONEL THOMAS BUTLER, JR.
THIRD OF THE FIVE BUTLER BROTHERS.**

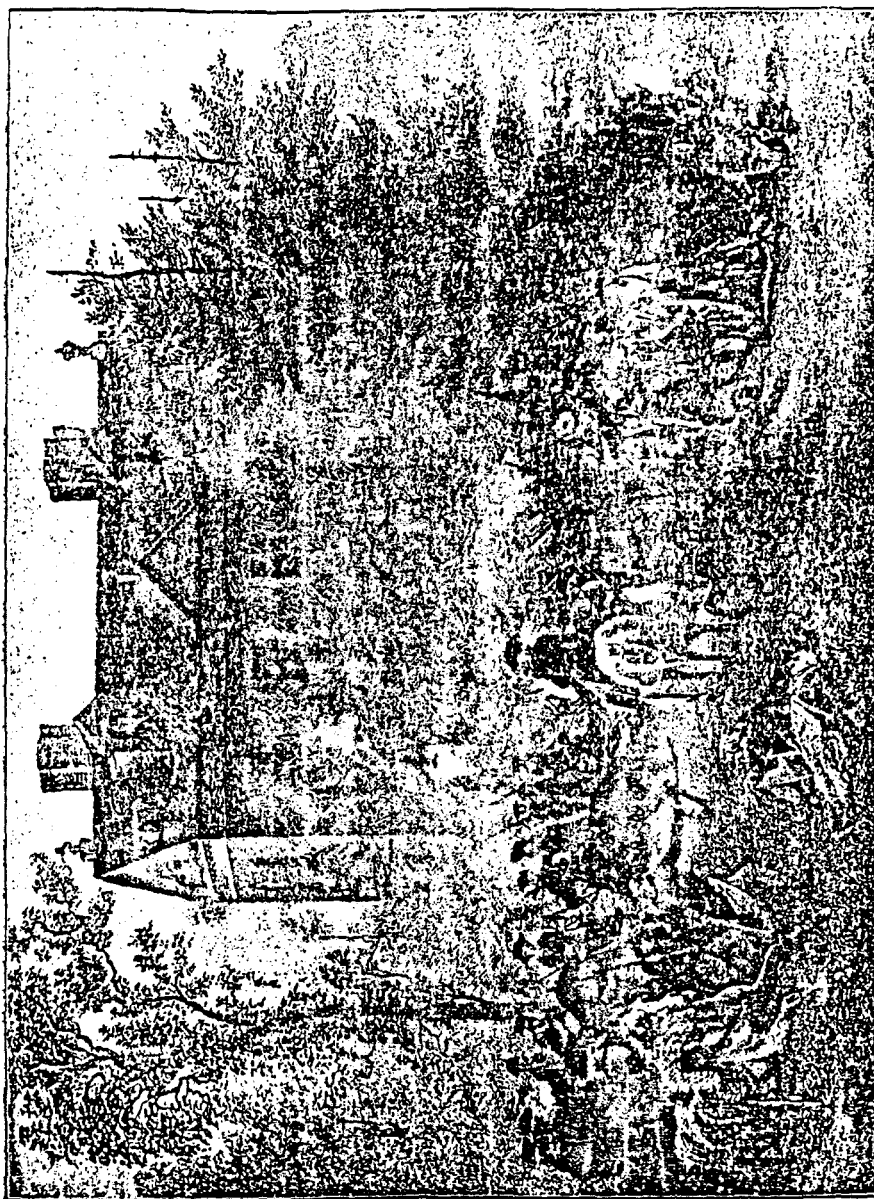
**AS COMPILED BY JOHN CROMWELL BUTLER
OF DENVER, COLORADO.**

COLONEL THOMAS BUTLER.

COL. THOMAS BUTLER, JR., third son of Thomas and Eleanor Butler, was born in the Parish of St. Bridget's, Dublin, Ireland, May 29, 1748, and died 5th of September, 1805, at the Ormonde Plantation, a few miles above New Orleans, and is buried at what is known as the Red Church. He was only a few months old when his parents emigrated to America. His father purchased a large tract of land in Lancaster County, Pa., on which he planned to have his sons become agriculturists. This accorded but illy with the inclinations of the sons, and not one of them carried out their father's wish. Thomas early developed a legal bent and his father, possessed of ample means, was persuaded to gratify that inclination. Thomas, Jr., was, therefore, placed in the law office at Carlisle, Pa., of Judge James Wilson, later one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. As a law student, he exhibited ardent and honourable devotion to the cause of American liberty. While he was still engaged in the perusal of Blackstone and other eighteenth century authorities on the law, the revolution began. Young Thomas was, as might have been expected, as eager for the conflict as his two older brothers. He abandoned the law post haste and with patriotic zeal, and the 5th of January, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in the company of his brother,

NOTE:—We were unable to secure a portrait of Colonel Thomas Butler, Jr.

William. He assiduously applied his mind to acquiring an intimate knowledge of military tactics. He achieved a fine reputation as a drill officer and his men admired his good work. He was commissioned Captain in the Third Pennsylvania 4th of October, 1776, and it is a matter of history that his tactical skill was so excellent that his company soon resembled an aggregation of veterans rather than raw militiamen. He and his soldiers were in almost every engagement in the Middle States during the entire Revolution. Records of the Third Pennsylvania were unfortunately lost or destroyed and the accurate list of the battles will never be made up. From records of privates of his company, it is known that Captain Thomas Butler was at the battles of Germantown, 4th of October, 1777, Monmouth, 28th of June, 1778, Stony Point, 16th of July, 1779, and Newark, 25th of January, 1780. History records, however, that Captain Butler received at the Battle of Brandywine, 11th of September, 1777, the thanks of General Washington on the battlefield itself, for intrepid conduct in rallying a detachment of retreating troops and giving the enemy a timely check by a severe fire that soon forced them to retreat. History also records that at the battle of Monmouth, the 28th of June, 1778, he received the thanks of General Wayne for his gallant defence of a defile in the face of a heavy fire of the enemy while the command of his brother, Colonel Richard Butler, made good its retreat. It is also known that he and the Third Pennsylvania wintered at Valley Forge. It is further recorded that Captain Butler with the remnant of the Third Pennsylvania were at Yorktown at the surrender of Cornwallis, and then under General Wayne the Third Pennsylvania Battalion led by Colonels Richard Butler, Walter Stewart and Craig left with Gunsburg to reinforce General Greene in South Carolina. They marched, November 1st, and January 4th, 1782, joined General Greene at Round, Ohio. January 20th, Captain Butler and his men were in front of Charleston. Four days later a battalion was ordered to



**BATTLE OF GERMANTOWN, OCT. 4, 1777.
AT WHICH FOUGHT
COLONEL WILLIAM BUTLER,
CAPTAIN THOMAS BUTLER,
LIEUTENANT PIERCE BUTLER.**

Jacksonborough to protect the South Carolina Assembly in union there. At the close of the southern campaign, the Eleventh and Third Pennsylvania Regiments were united, January 1st, 1783, and Captain Butler, for the first time, came under his brother's direct command.

At the close of the Revolutionary War, Captain Butler purchased a large tract of land in West Pennsboro Township, Cumberland County, near Carlisle. There he settled down as a substantial farmer, marrying Sarah Jane Semple, of Pittsburg, early in 1784, and enjoying the peaceful life of the gentleman agriculturist, until 1791, when President Washington called him from the plow, and commissioned him as a major in the army, gathered for service against the Indians who were menacing the western frontier. The troops concentrated at Pittsburg and went down the Ohio River in boats to Fort Washington, O., now Cincinnati. From thence, late in the fall, the troops, under General St. Clair, went to Fort Jefferson, and the troops divided. November 4th, 1791, the troops encountered the Indians in great force, on the Miami River, in Ohio. There Major General Richard Butler was killed. (See General Butler's life.) Major Butler had one leg broken by a ball early in the battle, but refused to retire, and when his troops were ordered to charge with the bayonet, he mounted his horse and led his battalion to the attack on the savages. He was shot through the other leg and fell from his horse. His surviving brother, Captain Edward Butler, who commanded a company of infantry, made a noble charge and, after a hand-to-hand-fight, rescued the Major and finally succeeded in removing him from the field of carnage. During the mad panic of the militiamen, Captain Butler tried to save his brother, Richard, as well, but the General forced him to go, saying, "I am mortally wounded. Leave me to my fate and save our brother, Thomas." It was not until hope of rescue was gone that Captain Butler saved himself.

Major Butler was taken home as soon as he could be moved, and, under his wife's care, slowly recuperated and was ready for service again when the army was reorganized. March 5th, 1792, Major Butler was sent to the Fourth Sublegion with his brother, Edward, as one of the Captains. The next two years were spent in training troops at Pittsburg, preparing for campaigning in Ohio against the Indians. In the winter of 1792-93 the troops remained at Legionville, below Pittsburg. In May, 1793, the troops went to the site of the present city of Cincinnati. There negotiations with the Indians continued for months; the troops being drilled to perfection. In September the troops went to Fort Jefferson and October 6th to Camp "Hobson's Choice." They returned to Fort Jefferson and spent the winter protecting the frontier, Greenville being the advance post. Early in 1794, Major Butler was detached from General Wayne's army and sent to Fort Washington. Later he was transferred to Fort Fayette in the neighborhood of Ninth and Tenth Streets and Plum Avenue, Pittsburg, from whence he wrote the following typical letter:

Major Thomas Butler,

To Gen. Knox.

Fort Fayette, July 18th, 1794.

SIR—I feel extreme pain in communicating to you the lawless and disorderly state of this western country at this period. The deluded inhabitants are stimulated by designing men to oppose the law of the United States with respect to the Excise, and have so far succeeded as to assemble numbers with arms to intimidate the officers. On the morning of the 15th instant, one hundred and fifty of these deluded people assembled around the dwelling house of General John Neville, the Excise Officer for the Western District. On his asking what they wanted by surrounding his house, they answered to take him a prisoner to Washington, and fired sundry shots through the windows where himself and family were. The General returned the fire and wounded five before the mob dis-

persed, after which the General wrote me a note requesting that I would send him a small guard for the protection of himself and family, which I complied with and sent a sergeant and twelve for that purpose until such time as the storm would blow over. On the 17th, the deluded and rebellious people assembled from the Counties of Allegheny and Washington to the number of seven or eight hundred men, armed, who surrounded General Neville's house a second time and commenced a fire of the General's friends and the guard who defended themselves until the house was in flames, which obliged them to surrender. General Neville, fortunately, escaped before the insurgents got quite round the house. They burned all his buildings of every description and all his fences. The Chief who commanded the bandetti was killed and sundries wounded. I am sorry to add that the man killed was once an officer in the American Army. McFarlane was his name, which should be erased from that list. Three of the guards was wounded, none dangerous, and two missing, supposed to have gone off with the insurgents, as they were not men of good characters.

I am, Sir, your obed't serv't,

THOMAS BUTLER.

(Vol. 4, pp. 63-4, 2nd Series Pennsylvania Archives.)

In 1794 by the influence of his name and his sturdy demeanor Major Butler prevented the insurgents in Shay's rebellion from seizing Fort Fayette. There he remained as commandant. and, August 27th, 1795, he was promoted Lieutenant Colonel and named by General Washington as the officer best calculated to command in Tennessee when it became necessary to dispossess whites who had independently settled on Indian lands in what was known as the Natchez District. Georgia had sold 3,500,000 acres embracing the present northern counties of Alabama to the Tennessee Company. Spain claimed to own most of this land. The Indians also became threatening. Colonel Butler's troops and his own suavity and firmness averted trouble and prevented war with the

Indians. Zachariah Coxe had built a boat to transport an armed colony for the seizure of Mussel Shoals on the Tennessee River in behalf of the Tennessee Company, but Colonel Butler ordered his troops at Southwest Point to fire on and sink it if necessary. Coxe subsided and trouble with Spain was averted. The following letter tells of his work in 1797:

Letter from the autograph collection of Isaac Craig, Esq., of Allegheny, Pa.

Dear Major:

You will be astonished when I tell you I have had all the arrangements to make for my detachment since my arrival, which has detained me at this place. I have them nearly completed and expect to move shortly. You never saw such confusion of stores and want of system as appears in this quarter. I have often wished to have had my arrangements to make with you as I have been obliged to be Quarter Master and Sergeant and in fact everything. I have not been yet with the regiment as my presence was absolutely necessary until all my supplies were forwarded. I am much afraid that the Spaniards mean to be troublesome. Report is just received that an express had passed through Kentucky with dispatches to government, that Mr. Ellicott is prevented from proceeding; the report being not properly ascertained it will be proper not to let it pass as authenticated. Will you please give my kind respects to General and Colonel Neville. Make my compliments acceptable to Mrs. Craig and believe me your very

Humb. Servt.,

THOS. BUTLER, LT. COL.

Fort Washington, May 22nd, 1797.

Major Isaac Craig,

D. Q. M. G.

(Pa. Mag. Vol. 14, pp. 206. See Vol. 17, pp. 501 to 512, Letters to General Andrew Jackson in regard to General Wilkinson's Roundhead Order.)

In 1798, Colonel Butler, who had continued his good work in the South and he and George Walten signed the treaty with the Cherokees, under which, October 3rd, 1798, Captain Edward Butler was appointed a commissioner to mark the Cherokee line.

In 1799, Thomas Butler was made a full Colonel and his headquarters was at Knoxville, Tenn., where he was in command until 1802. When the army was reduced in that year, Colonel Butler was continued in the service as commander of a regiment. Meantime the famous "roundhead order" of General Wilkinson was issued, April 30th, 1801. This aroused long continued controversy and resulted in two court martials of Colonel Butler. The latter part of the controversy is best in the following letters (the photographed one to his brother, Pierce, and the others to General Jackson:)

General James Wilkinson, commanding the army of the United States, on the 30th of April, 1801, issued an order prescribing the mode of wearing the hair for both officers and privates. It was for a long time known in the army as the "Roundhead Order." The real object of the order was the abolishment of the "queue," which had been in fashion from time almost immemorial. Gentlemen in service of the old school and affixed habits resented the innovation, and many of the officers positively refused to obey the order. Among these was Colonel Thomas Butler, of the Second Infantry, who had been in most of the battles of the Revolution, was in St. Clair's defeat and there twice wounded. This gallant officer asserted his right to wear his hair as he pleased and refused to obey General Wilkinson's order, denouncing it as impertinent, arbitrary and illegal. He was arrested, court martialed and sentenced to be reprimanded. This done, he resumed the command of his regiment then stationed in Louisiana, but continued to defy the order.

A second time he was placed under arrest and court martialed, but the story of his contumacy is best told in a series of letters

addressed by him to his friend, General Andrew Jackson, from which we make the following extracts:

Quarters, 10 miles from Orleans, October 15, 1804.

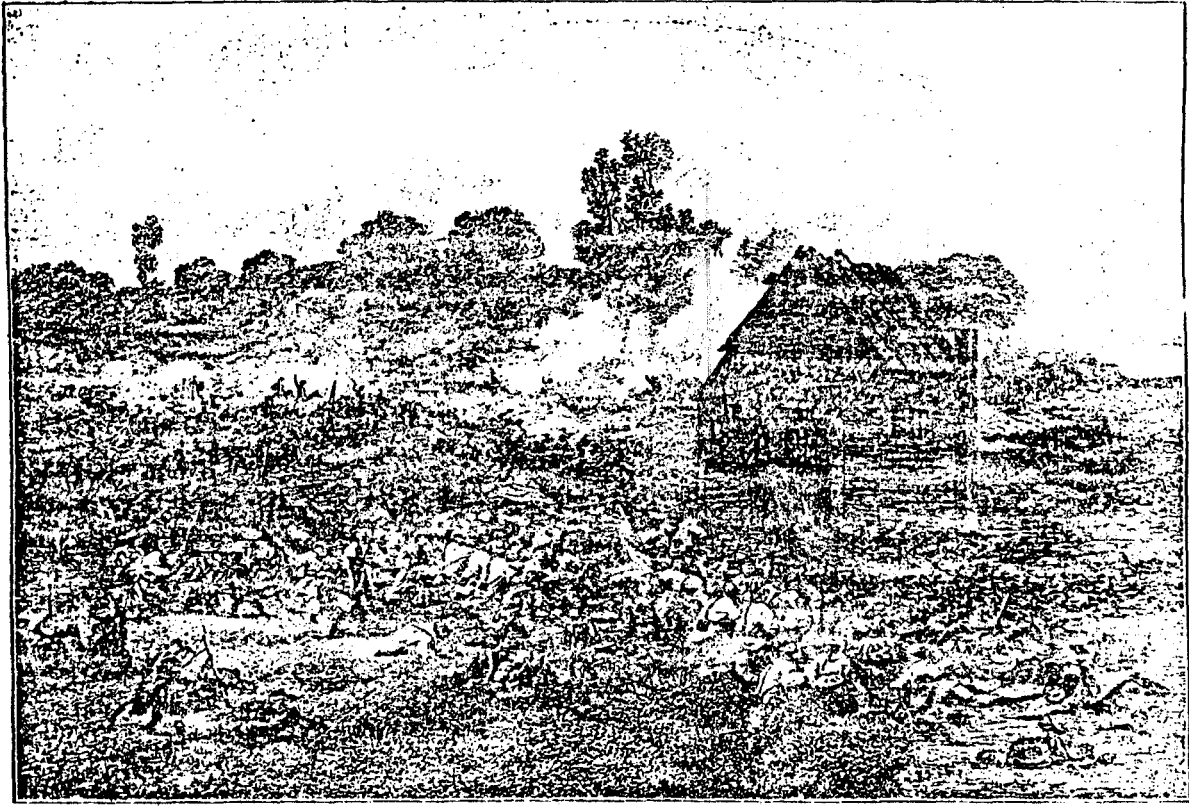
I arrived at this place a few days since, after a journey the most fatiguing I ever experienced. The distress of Orleans is great indeed. The yellow fever rages with uncommon virulence. * * * The troops are encamped eight miles from town. I have deemed it prudent to take up my quarters detached from either place, nor do I mean to enter the city, until after the first frosts, which may be soon expected. Having received no letter since my arrival from General Wilkinson, I can give you very little information relative to his determination to enforce the order of cropping the hair. From everything I can learn, his determination is to arrest me; a few posts will decide the business. You shall be duly informed of the whole as soon as possible thereafter.

October 25th, 1804.

The following I have extracted from a letter of General Wilkinson to the Officers and Command at Orleans, dated the 17th of June:

"The general order respecting Colonel Butler, has received the cordial approbation of our superiors, though some of his partisans equally ignorant and zealous, have made a feeble attempt to combat principles which cannot be shaken. The destination of this officer seems, as yet undecided. The Secretary of War had arrested his progress in Tennessee, but I shall, I believe, repeat the order for his descent of the Mississippi."

Also in a letter from the General to the Commandant at Orleans, I find the following paragraph, which I also state for your perusal: "August 31, 1804. Colonel Butler has signified to me, by letter dated the 8th ult., his intention to proceed to New Orleans to take the command agreeably to my orders, and to prevent trouble, perplexity and further injury to the service, I hope he will leave his tail behind him." Unless the President and heads of depart-



ments have advocated the conduct of the General (which I hardly suppose) the foregoing can be considered in no higher point of view than the bombast of the General arising from chagrin. I have assumed command of the troops in Lower Louisiana and shall proceed in the duties appertaining thereto, independent of any consideration except that of duty; and until I receive the General's answer to my letter of the 24th of August, wherein I gave him to understand that I should not conform to the order of 30th of April, 1801. As soon as I receive his answer you may rely on receiving the whole in detail. If the General has received the continuance of the President of the United States, and of the heads of departments, an arrest will be the consequence.

If that should not be the case it will pass in a puff and he will be convinced that I do not copy his example in always leaving my tail behind me." * * *

City of New Orleans, Nov. 20th, 1804.

Dear Sir:

Last evening I was arrested by the General in the manner following:

Headquarters, Fredericktown,

Maryland, Oct. 10th, 1804.

"Sir:—

Your letter of the 24th of August has come to hand. Like that of the 5th of June, which you addressed to the Secretary of War, it will receive all the consideration to which it is entitled. On receipt of this you are to consider yourself in arrest and will conform your conduct accordingly.

(Signed) "JAMES WILKINSON."

Thus, my worthy friend, you see that I am still persecuted. I have only a moment just to state the case. By next mail he may deign to let me know the charge, which you shall be immediately furnished with, when I shall have to call on my friends for their assistance to have the case stated to the President, as I presume

the avenues to the President are shut against me as the communication which I sent him before I left Tennessee, as you advised has not been answered. Surely the President will not tamely look on and see an officer borne down in this way, by oppressive journeyings; if so, then have I faithfully served my country for nothing.

New Orleans, Dec. 17th, 1804.

I had the honor and pleasure of receiving your esteemed favor of the 16th ulto.

Your kind attention and that of my friends in Tennessee, merits my sincere acknowledgments. I am extremely anxious to have a letter from the Honorable Dr. Dickson (then a representative in Congress from Tennessee) as he will have an opportunity of discovering whether this act of the General's is countenanced by the Executive or heads of Departments, which I can hardly suppose. I had written on the 28th ulto., to the Secretary of War, requesting a speedy trial. Should he not answer my letter, I shall really conclude that my case is prejudged and settled beforehand.

My mind is superior to all kinds of distress, but that of tender ties. I have met with marked attention from the Governor. I have not suffered my usual prudence to abandon me. I know the maliciousness of that man Wilkinson. His object would be to collect something to tack to his "cropping" charge.

December 31st, 1804.

You will observe by the enclosure the state of my case, and that the General is determined to harass and oppress me until his malignant disposition is satisfied. I should feel but little uneasiness under his persecution had I not reason to suppose that he was countenanced in it by men in office. For the honor of my country, as well as human nature, I hope I may be deceived in this idea be that as it may, General, I am sensible that power can only oppress for a time; principle must ultimately rise superior to tyranny. I have frequently written to my friends at Washington

and have not had a line from that quarter, since the meeting of Congress and from the shortness of its session my enemy will gain his object, by keeping back my trial until it is over. If the General is countenanced in this persecution it is with a design to force me out of the service; a short time will develop the business.

As the General means to raise his second charge on the sentiments expressed in my letter to him on the 24th of August, last, I will transcribe it for your perusal.

"Nashville, Aug. 24th, 1804.

"SIR:—By last mail I received a duplicate of your letter of the 9th ulto., informed me that mine of June 5th to the Honorable Secretary of War had already been submitted to you, and contents noted. The subject matter of the letter required an open and decisive answer; as I had therein announced my determination not to conform to the first part of the order of the 1st of February, 1804, (so far as related to cropping the hair), and had the order been correctly recited in your letter of July 9th, I should have reiterated in mine of the 6th inst. My determination not to conform to the first part of that order having ever considered the order of April 30th, 1801, as an arbitrary infraction of my natural rights, and a non-compliance on my part not cognizable by the articles of war. A correct recitation of that order would have drawn forth my refusal to conform to the first part and enabled you to have taken such measures to enforce obedience as you might have deemed expedient; and probably have saved me the fatigues of a journey of which I complained to the Honorable Secretary of War as vexatious.

Notwithstanding the obstacles which I perceive in my way, yet I flatter myself that I shall in due time surmount them all, therefore, permit me to inform you, sir, that I shall commence my journey to the City of Orleans by land (the only alternative left me) on Tuesday the 28th inst., and in order that a decision may be obtained as to the legality of that order, it becomes necessary

for me to inform you that I shall not conform the cut of my hair to the general order of April 30th, 1801."

The foregoing was my answer to the General. I am not afraid of my ability to defend myself on this or any other charge he may prefer, provided I have an intelligent Court.

Orleans, Jan. 28th, 1805.

The last mail having been cut open on the road to this place, has caused the failure of this day's post, and I have cause to believe that sundry letters to me from the City of Washington had been taken out. I received one from Dr. Dickson, wherein he observed that a resolution then lay on the table to inquire into the state of the military, the object of which was to keep up the General Staff.

I am extremely anxious to hear from Washington, but shall have to pass over one other anxious week.

The Honorable Secretary will not deign to answer one of my letters. I have little doubt that he is my enemy and if the address of the General has not had its influence in the mind of the President, the other will not affect me much. Do, my worthy friend, give me all the information in your power from time to time. Be assured I am too proud to sink under this persecution, and a day of retribution must come round, and that before long.

Fort Adams, April 17th, 1805.

Last evening I received the charges as exhibited by the General which I shall state for your information. They are as follows:

"Head Quarters, Washington,

February 11th, 1805.

SIR:—The following are the transgressions for which you are arrested, and must hold yourself in readiness to answer to a military tribunal:

"Charge 1st. Wilful, obstinate and continued disobedience to the general order of the 30th of April, 1801, for regulating the cut of the hair, and also disobedience of the orders of the 1st of February, 1804. Specification: by refusing to conform the cut

of your hair to the General Order of the 30th of April, 1801, as directed in the order of the 1st of February, 1804, and continuously resisting the order after you had been tried by a general Court Martial, found guilty of the disobedience of the General Order of the 30th of April, 1801, and sentenced to be reprimanded in general order.

"Charge 2nd. Mutinous conduct. Specification: by appearing publicly in command of the troops, at the City of New Orleans, with your hair queied, in direct and open violation of the general order of the 30th of April, 1801, and of the 1st of January, 1804, thereby giving an example of disrespect and contempt to the orders and authority of the Commanding General, tending to dis-sever the bonds of military subordination, to impair the force of those obligations, by which military men are bound to obedience, and to excite a spirit of sedition and mutiny in the army of the United States."

These are the charges to which I am to plead on the 10th of May at the City of Orleans to which place I shall proceed in a few days.

On the 25th of last February, I requested permission of the Honorable Secretary of War to return to Tennessee as soon as my trial should close, but from the treatment I have received, I have little expectation to obtain that privilege, as he has not answered a single letter addressed to him on my present case. Therefore, the presumption is strong that I shall be ordered to remain until the General may think proper to renew the proceedings. The 15th of October was the date of my arrest, and to say that the Court will convene on the 10th of May (which I doubt) will be a lapse of seven months.

If the Secretary of War had been friendly towards me, he would not have suffered me to remain so long in arrest without a trial. But do not be uneasy. I shall adhere to my old principles, the laws of my country, but should their protection be withheld by design, I shall defend myself.

Orleans, June 9th, 1805.

I awaited with great impatience the arrival of this day's mail, in hope to ascertain when my court would convene, but without effect. I believe the order for convening the Court on the 10th of May was merely to amuse. I am now persuaded that the President of the Court and the members of the upper posts are not to leave their stations until the General descends the river to school them, as there is not the smallest information of their being on the river.

I have no doubt but it would be a blessing were the climate and the disease of the City to take me out of the way. I could not have supposed the President would have looked on and seen me treated in the manner that I have been; nor has the Secretary of War answered my letters soliciting his permission to visit Tennessee when my trial is closed. I have no doubt of a wish existing to put me out of service—but I am determined not to go, and unless the protection of the laws of my country are withheld, I shall protect myself.

Orleans, July 8th, 1805.

You will no doubt expect to hear from me. You must know that under every disadvantage I named a President and put myself on trial on arrival of as many officers as would to compose the Court, determined to have a trial, resting the case on the illegality of the orders. What my fate may be is hard to say. Every stratagem has been used to gain a verdict against me, but before an intelligent Court I should have nothing to fear. My defense placed the whole matter in so clear a point of view, that let the decision be as it may my friends will, I am sure, approbate my conduct and principles.

This day Mr. Brown, Judge Advocate, replied to my defense; tomorrow I give in a rejoinder, which will close the business. You shall, as soon as possible, have a copy of my defense. I mean to

leave the City on Wednesday for a farm which my nephew¹ has just purchased on the Coast, about seven leagues from this place, where, I presume, I shall have to remain until the General may think proper to return the proceedings, as the Secretary of War has not deigned to answer my application to visit Tennessee when the Court was over.

Orleans, July 15th. 1805.

I have now the honor to forward, for your perusal, a copy of my defense, which I will thank you to confide to a few of my friends as it might be considered improper to let it pass to the world until the proceedings had passed the proper department for approval. The points on which I founded my defense are generally stated and with an intelligent Court must have secured a verdict in my favor. But this I have no hopes of receiving, for if I have any knowledge of countenances, I think I discovered a fixed determination in a majority of the Court to legalize the order in face of a positive act of Congress and a precedent set by an order by the Marquis de la Fayette; and a decision of the Secretary of the Navy in the case of Dr. William Rogers, proves incontestably that an illegal order may be resisted.

I should not have consented to go to trial under the unfavorable circumstances that I was obliged to do, had I seen any possible mode of gaining a fair trial; as the General had nominated every member, and kept back those whom he doubted of. He even put two of my former court on the present. But I cannot express to you the base intrigue to gain a verdict against me; and although I cannot speak positively as to the decision, yet I have no expectation that it is otherwise than as I have stated. I have no time to say half what I wish to say to you, nor would it be prudent. The Court would not receive as testimony the extract from the President's letter you sent me, nor would I be permitted to prove the illegal orders as cited in my defense. But, Sir, as soon

1. Richard Butler, son of Colonel William Butler of the Revolution.

as the decision is known, I shall advise with you on the proper steps to be taken to procure redress as I never will submit to do so degrading an act when the laws should secure me.

Summer Residence, Eight Leagues from Orleans.

August 26th, 1905.

You request me, if possible, to give you a feature of the decision of the Court in my trial. This I hinted at in my last, but it is impossible to give a correct idea as to what the sentence will be and it will be some time yet before the decision will be fully known. However, Sir, I do not expect to be disappointed as to the result, as I thought I could discover that the General had established so decided an influence over the majority of the Court, and my only object in putting myself on trial under such degrading and unfavorable circumstances was to have it in my power (with the assistance of my friends) to lay a statement of my case before Congress at their next session; as I well knew if I declined coming to trial under every disadvantage imposed upon me by the General that he would procrastinate it and throw the blame on myself and by that means defeat my object. These were my reasons, Sir, for going to trial under every possible disadvantage and if a majority of the Court has decided against me, their decision is founded on the letter of the order and consequently absurd.

Thence arises the necessity of laying the subject before Congress at their next session; who will no doubt not only conceive it a duty to inquire into the lawfulness of the general order of 30th of April, 1801, but also into the arbitrary persecution with which I have been graded for upwards of two years. But I have this pleasing reflection, General, that I am certain every independent and virtuous American will spurn with contempt such baseness and view it as calculated to destroy the principles and cut asunder the sinews of our Government.

Shall we never assume a National character? Are we to be eternally loaded with the arbitrary customs of Europe? Is it not

evident that the principles on which our Government is founded; the rules and regulations as established by law for the government of the army as well as the custom in the Revolutionary War, are all with me on this occasion? Nor do I doubt of having the approbation of all my fellow citizens, who have the future welfare of the country at heart, as respects my conduct in this case.

I ask, General, must not the cause be radically wrong whose mover, reduced to the pitiful necessity of artfully introducing long and labored communications from the disciples of Marshall Saxe, in order to bewilder the Court, and prevent an investigation of the lawlessness of the general order of the 30th of April, 1801, on which the charges against me were based? Has not one of them whom the General styles to the last army commanded by General Washington, told us in the language of despotism: "His inferiors have nothing left to their discretion—they must obey." Yes; they must obey what the articles of war call "Lawful Commands." And I will here venture to observe that there never was, and I hope there never will be a Senate of the United States that would, by and with their advice and consent, place any man at the head of the American Army avowing such principles. Now, Sir, let these gentlemen, who were so alert in mounting their war horses at the sound of the General's trumpet, lay their hands on their breasts and say, was it either lawful or honorable to give an opinion whilst a trial was pending? But do you believe, or even suppose, Sir, that Americans would submit to shave their heads and wear black or gray lambskin caps as Marshall Saxe recommended? Let those who admire and subscribe to the vagaries of Saxe answer that question.

They will doubtless tell us that he has been considered a great man; but let them have it so, as they will have to acknowledge at the same time that he was visionary; fond of display and little in many things. I would here ask the General and the admirers of Saxe what would be the fate of a General in the Prussian

Service, who would have dared, by an order, to crop off the queues of the troops under his command and substitute the Marshall's lambskin cap in opposition to the established regulations of his King? It would not require the second sight of a North Briton to discover what the fate of that General would be under Old Fritz. And shall a General in the American Army assert with impunity such power, in open violation of the laws and established regulations? I shall never bring myself to believe that the legitimate authority of our country will suffer so dangerous a precedent to be established in the United States.

I shall close this letter with one other remark on the conduct of the General in putting into action his plans in order to gain his point. A few days previous to the commencement of my trial, he wrote the commanding officer at New Orleans: "You will be pleased to say to the gentlemen of the corps that the President of the United States, without any public expression, has thought proper to adopt our fashion of the hair cropping." Now, Sir, I cannot believe or even suppose that the President of the United States would stoop to such an expedient in order to obtain a verdict against me. But if he has parted with his locks, and authorized the General to use his name for the purpose before mentioned, it would astonish me indeed, and for the honor of my country, I hope and trust that it is not the case. Should it unfortunately be so, it would establish this position that the President was sensible of the illegality of the order of the 30th of April, 1801, and that by cropping his hair and adding his weight to that of the General's it might probably reconcile the army and prevent the National Legislature from investigating the illegality of the order and of the General's conduct towards me. I fear that I have tried your patience with the length of this letter, but as it may be of some importance to the interests of our country to throw as much light on a subject founded on tyranny, I shall, from time to time, take the liberty of stating to you such matters as have occurred through the course of this unprecedented persecution.

Within a fortnight after the date of this letter, September 7th, 1805, Colonel Butler lay dead of yellow fever. He realized the "blessing of being taken away by the climate and disease" of the country, in which he spoke in his letter of June 9th previous. The result of the Court Martial which had given him so great trouble and anxiety has never transpired.

Out of the arrest and persecution of this grand old soldier and sturdy American, Washington Irving worked up one of his best bits of keen satire, General Wilkinson's petty, spiteful character being inimitably delineated in the vain and pompous "General Von Poffenburgh."

COL. THOMAS BUTLER was born in the Parish of St. Bridgets, Dublin, Ireland, May 29, 1748. Married Sarah Jane Semple, of Pittsburg, Pa., born February 29, 1764. Their children were:

- I. THOMAS BUTLER, born April 14, 1785, died
- II. ROBERT BUTLER, born December 29, 1786; died January 13, 1860.
- III. LYDIA BUTLER, born March 9, 1788; died
- IV. WILLIAM EDWARD BUTLER, born January 23, 1790; died
- V. ELEANOR BUTLER, born February 28, 1793; died same year.
- VI. RICHARD BUTLER, born October 18, 1795; died same year.

JUDGE THOMAS³, first child of Thomas and Sarah Jane (Semple) Butler, born April 14, 1785, Judge of Criminal Court, Bayou Sara, La. Married Nancy Ellis, of Mississippi.

Their children were:

- (I) Pierce⁴.
- (II) Richard⁴.
- (III) Robert⁴.
- (IV) Edward⁴, born.....; died without issue.
- (V) Margaret⁴, born; died without issue.

(VI) Sarah⁴, born; died without issue.

(VII) Anna⁴, born; unmarried, living at Bayou Sara, La.

(VIII) Mary⁴, born; unmarried, living at Bayou Sara, La.

PIERCE, first child of Judge Thomas and Nancy (Ellis) Butler, of Bayou Sara, La., born; married Miss Sterling. Had issue:

(I) James, born

(II) Thomas, born

(III) Anna, born

JAMES, first child of Pierce and (Sterling) Butler, of Bayou Sara, La., married Miss Harrison, had issue:

(I) Pierce, born 1873.

(II) James, born 1880.

THOMAS BUTLER, second child of Pierce and (Sterling) Butler, of Bayou Sara, La. Married Miss Fort. Had issue:

ANNA, third child of Pierce and (Sterling) Butler, of Bayou Sara, La. Married Henry L. Minor, of Mississippi. Had issue:

(I) John Minor.

(II) Mary Minor.

(III) Marguerite Minor.

RICHARD⁴, second child of Judge Thomas and Nancy (Ellis) Butler, of Bayou Sara, La., born..... Married Miss Carr. Had issue:

ROBERT⁴, third child of Judge Thomas and Nancy (Ellis) Butler, born Married Miss Burthe. Their children were:

(I) Louise⁵, single.

(II) Margaret⁵, married Eugene Ellis, of New Orleans.

(III) Robert⁵, single.

(IV) Edward⁵, married Miss Annic Lawrason; one son, Edward Butler Lawrason.



**'ROBERT BUTLER. ADJUTANT GENERAL,
SOUTHERN DIVISION, U. S. ARMY,
SON OF COLONEL THOMAS BUTLER.**

DR. WILLIAM EDWARD³, fourth child of Thomas and Sarah Jane (Semple) Butler, born January 23, 1790. Married Patsy Thompson Hays (1815), daughter of Colonel Robert Hays, of Hillsboro, Tenn., and a niece of Mrs. Jackson, wife of General Andrew, seventh President of the United States.

Dr. Wm. E. Butler died 1882, leaving one son:

(I) William Ormonde Butler⁴, born 1816.

COLONEL WILLIAM ORMONDE BUTLER⁴, only son of Dr. William Edward³ and Patsy Thompson (Hays) Butler, born 1816, married Martha Ann Hale, daughter of Colonel Sparroll Hale, of Virginia, had issue:

(I) Mary Ormonde Butler⁵, born 1837.

(II) Martha Ann Butler⁵ born 12th January, 1839.

(III) William Edward Butler⁵, born 1841.

MARY ORMONDE BUTLER⁵, first child of Colonel Wm. Ormonde and Martha Ann (Hale) Butler, born; married Captain Thomas Henderson, of Louisiana. Had issue:

(I) William Henderson⁶.

(II) Thomas Henderson⁶.

MARTHA ANN⁵, second child of William Ormonde⁴ and Martha Ann (Hale) Butler. Born 1839. Married Dr. Charles W. Chancellor, of Virginia. Had issue:

(I) Martha Butler Chancellor⁶, born 1874.

(II) Phillip Stanly Chancellor⁶, born 1875.

WILLIAM EDWARD⁵, third child of Colonel William Ormonde⁴ and Martha Ann (Hale) Butler. Born 1841. Married Susan P. Henderson. Had issue (several children).

(1) Mary Ormonde Butler⁶, born

(2) Susan Butler⁶, born

ADJUTANT GENERAL ROBERT BUTLER, "Southern Division" United States Army, second child of Thomas and Sarah Jane (Semple) Butler, born December 29, 1786, died January 13, 1860, at Tallahassee, Fla. Married August 30, 1808. Rachel, daughter

of Colonel Robert Hayes and Jane Donelson, niece of Mrs. Andrew Jackson. She died May 11, 1852. Their children were:

(I) Thomas P. Butler, born July 29, 1809, at Tallahassee, Fla., died January 30, 1835, at Charleston, S. C. Unmarried.

(II) Sarah Jane Butler, born May 24, 1811, died October 10, 1878, in Florida.

(III) Robert Hays Butler, born September 23, 1813; died October 12, 1873.

(IV) Jackson Orleans Butler, born December 8, 1815; died October 20, 1826.

(V) Ellen Mary Butler, born April 25, 1820.

(VI) Eliza Marcissa Butler, born July 2, 1822; died August 4, 1850; never married.

(VII) Rachel Jackson Butler, born April 4, 1824.

(VIII) William Edward Butler, born September 24, 1826; died June 18, 1836.

(IX) Andrew Jackson Butler, born October 27, 1828; died November 17, 1831.

(X) Mary Lucinda Butler, born January 10, 1830; died September 2, 1831.

SARAH JANE, second child of Colonel Robert and Rachel Hays) Butler; married Alexander Patton, had issue.

(I) Robert Patton, born

(II) Rachel B. Patton.

(III) A son.

(IV) A son.

(V) A son.

RACHEL BUTLER PATTON, daughter of Sarah Jane Butler and Alexander Patton; married General Anderson. Had issue:

(I) Patton Decatur Anderson, born

(II) Jennie Butler Anderson, born

ROBERT HAYS BUTLER, third child of General Robert and Rachel (Hays) Butler; married Lula Parham. Had issue:

(I) Lula Butler, born February 14, 1862, at Tallahassee, Fla.

ELLEN MARY, fifth child of General Robert and Rachel (Hays) Butler; married first, James Hawkins, who died without issue, she then married C. F. Fickling; no issue.

RACHEL JACKSON, seventh child of General Robert and Rachel (Hays) Butler; married Dr. P. P. Lewis. Had issue:

(I) Robert Hays Lewis, born September 4, 1854, died November 16, 1876.

(II) Butler Ormonde Lewis, born February 4, 1856.

(III) William Edward Lewis, born December 21, 1858.

(IV) Ellen Mary Lewis, born October 4, 1860; married Dr. Shine, Tallahassee.

LYDIA³, third child of Thomas and Sarah Jane (Semple) Butler, born March 9, 1788. Married Stokely Hays, nephew of Mrs. Andrew Jackson. Their children were:

(I) Richard Hays⁴.

(II) Jane Hays⁴.

RICHARD HAYS⁷, first child of Stokely and Lydia (Butler) Hays. Married. Had issue:

(I) Stokely Hays⁸.

(II) Ella Hays⁸.

(III) Angelina Hays⁸.

JANE HAYS⁴, second child of Stokely and Lydia³ (Butler) Hays, born Married John Rawlings. Had issue:

(I) Lydia Rawlings⁸.

(II) Rachel Rawlings⁸.

(III) Eliza Rawlings⁸.

(IV) James Rawlings⁸.

(V) Richard Rawlings⁸.

DR. WILLIAM EDWARD³, fourth child of Thomas² and Sarah Jane (Semple) Butler, born January 23, 1790. Married Patsy Thompson Hays (1815), daughter of Colonel Robert Hays, of Hillsboro, Tenn., and a niece of Mrs. Jackson, wife of General Andrew, seventh President of the United States.

**GENERAL PERCIVAL (PIERCE) BUTLER,
FOURTH OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WARRIOR BROS.**

**AS COMPILED BY JOHN CROMWELL BUTLER
OF DENVER, COLORADO.**

GENERAL PERCIVAL (OR PIERCE) BUTLER.

GENERAL PERCIVAL (OR PIERCE) BUTLER, seventh child of Thomas and Eleanor Parker Butler, and fourth of the famous Revolutionary warrior brothers, distinguished alike in conflict and in peaceful times, was born the 4th of April, 1760, at Carlisle, Pa., and died 9th of September, 1821, at Carrollton, Ky. Martial ardor equal to that of his brothers possessed him and when seventeen years and five months old, he was commissioned, 1st of September, 1777, First Lieutenant in the same regiment with his brothers, Thomas and William, in the Third Pennsylvania, Colonel Thomas Craig's Regiment. He was with the regiment at the battle of Brandywine only eleven days after he joined the army. He was with the regiment at the battle of Germantown on October 4th, 1777, and went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, where he patiently and heroically endured the sufferings of the darkest winter of the Revolution. The regiment, before going into camp, fought from December 5th to 8th at White Marsh, and Pierce and his brothers bore well their parts. Lieutenant Butler participated, with his company, in the battle of Monmouth, 28th of June, 1778. He remained with the Third Pennsylvania, under Colonel Craig, all through the campaigns of 1778-1779-1780-1781 and 1782, participating in all of the battles and marches of the regiment. He was at the siege of Cornwallis at Yorktown, attached to the staff of General LaFayette, and received a handsome sword from La-

Fayette after the surrender of Cornwallis. Part of his regiment was one of the battalions held in reserve at the storming of the redoubts that assured the fall of Cornwallis. Lieutenant Butler went South with General Wayne and took part in all of the fights of that fearless soldier. January 1st, 1783, Butler was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania and September 23rd, 1783, he joined the First Pennsylvania, with which he remained until the close of the war. He was brevetted Captain after the end of the Revolution.

After the war's close, Lieutenant Butler went to Kentucky, on business for the Government. He was so much attracted by the beauties of the new land that he decided to remain, and in 1785, he settled in Jessamine County as a planter. There he married, built a block house and remained until 1796, when he and his family of wife and six children went with General Charles Scott to the mouth of the Kentucky River, then known as Port William, afterward named Carrollton. Both constructed block houses. He took part in several of the campaigns against the Indians before the separation of Kentucky from Virginia. In 1792, he was appointed by Governor Shelby as the first Adjutant General of Kentucky and he held this office through successive administrations until 1816. May 14th, 1799, he was unanimously elected Clerk of Gallatin County. He organized the Kentucky contingent for General Wayne's successful campaign against the Indians in 1794, and he also participated in General Hopkins' campaign against the Indians in 1812. In 1816 the Legislature passed a law requiring the Adjutant General to reside at the state capital and General Butler resigned, because he preferred life on his plantation. He was at once elected Clerk of Gallatin County and held that position until his death, 9th of September, 1821.

GENERAL BUTLER was married the 30th of May, 1786, to Mildred Hawkins, of Lexington, Ky., a direct descendant of John Hawkins, who was then living with her sister, widow of Colonel

John Todd. She was born the 3rd of January, 1763, and died the 29th of May, 1833. Their children were:

(1) Eleanor Butler², born 7th of May, 1787; died 20th of May, 1844. Unmarried.

MAJOR THOMAS LANGFORD BUTLER³, second child of Percival (Pierce) Butler, was born the 10th of April, 1789, at Lexington, Ky. In 1796, he was taken by his father and mother to Port William, now Carrollton, Ky., in the neighborhood of which town he spent the major part of his long and useful life. His early education was obtained in Rankins' school at Lexington, under the supervision of Revs. Bishop and Sharp. From 1804 to 1809, he acted as deputy clerk in the office of General Bodley in Lexington and at the same time attended Transylvania College. In 1809, he was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the United States Army and was stationed with a light artillery company at Fort Massac until August, 1811, when he resigned. In October, 1812, he was appointed by General Harrison, Quartermaster for the territories of Indiana and Illinois with headquarters at Vincennes. In 1813 he was commissioned Captain in the Twenty-eighth Regiment and served in the Northwestern campaign under General Harrison. At the close of that campaign he was made Captain of the Fifth Regiment. In June, 1814, he was appointed Aide-de-camp of General Jackson and was at the signing of the treaty with the Creek Indians. Later he participated in the capture of Pensacola, Fla. He marched with General Jackson to New Orleans and he was entrusted with the highly important command of that city during the great battle itself. For gallantry during the siege of New Orleans he was brevetted Major.

At the close of the war, Major Butler again resigned his commission in the army, though urged by Jackson to remain. He was appointed surveyor and inspector of the port of New Orleans by President Madison, but held this office only a short time, resigning to return to his old home at Carrollton, Ky. He was there a suc-

cessful planter until 1819, when he was elected Sheriff of Gallatin County. This office he held for six years. In 1826, he was elected to the Legislature from that county. The old and new court question then agitated the people of Kentucky, and he fearlessly and ably maintained the principles of the constitution against mere policy, leading the old court party. While he was still in the legislature, the question was settled to the satisfaction of the people of the entire State. He again retired to his plantation, in 1828, and declining all public honors pursued the peaceful life of an agriculturist until 1847, when he was forced out of his retirement to again serve his county in the Legislature. He declined re-election, and for the remainder of a remarkable life he dwelt quietly at Carrollton, an eminently successful planter and a thorough business man. Although not bred to the law, he had an extensive knowledge of the common law, and was unsurpassed in his understanding of the statutes of his State. As a business man, he promptly formed his decisions on all questions submitted to him, and in all of his relations of life he had the courage to maintain the right. As a soldier he was brave almost to a fault; as a citizen he enjoyed supremest confidence and if he would have permitted it, he might have spent most of his life in public affairs. He was a staunch Presbyterian throughout his life.

Major Butler died the 21st of October, 1880, at the residence of his soninlaw, P. O. Turpin, at Louisville, Ky., aged 91 years, 6 months and 11 days. Until he was ninety years of age, he supervised the work on his large plantation, giving up only from weight of years. His mental powers remained strong almost to the end. His death occurred two months and fifteen days after that of his distinguished brother, General William O. Butler. The remains were removed by steamboat to Carrollton and buried in the Odd Fellows Cemetery. Rev. Mr. Blair preached the funeral sermon. The funeral cortege was the largest in Carrollton's history, many relatives being present.

GENERAL PERCIVAL (OR PIERCE) BUTLER², seventh child of Thomas and Eleanor (Parker) Butler, born April 4, 1760, at Carlisle, Pa., died September 9th, 1821, at Carrollton, Ky. Married May 30, 1786, Mildred Hawkins, of Lexington, Ky., and direct descendant of Sir John Hawkins. She was born January 3rd, 1763, and died May 29, 1833. Their children were:

I. ELEANOR BUTLER³, born May 7, 1787, died May 20, 1844. Unmarried.

II. THOMAS LANGFORD BUTLER³, born April 10, 1789; died October 21, 1880.

III. WILLIAM ORLANDO BUTLER³, born April 19, 1791, died August 6, 1881.

IV. RICHARD PARKER BUTLER³, born September 27, 1792, died January 8, 1885.

V. PERCIVAL (PIERCE) BUTLER³, born October 4, 1794, died January 15, 1851.

VI. FRANCES MARIA BUTLER³, born April 19, 1796, died November 26, 1843. Unmarried.

VII. CAROLINE THOMAS BUTLER³, born February 4, 1798, died January 15, 1885. Married Judge James Pryor; no issue.

VIII. EDWARD BUTLER³, born August 26, 1800, died December 30, 1801.

IX. EDWARD BUTLER³, born March 20, 1802, died September 8, 1821.

X. JANE HAWKINS BUTLER³, born February 4, 1804, died August 8, 1877.

XI. MARY LANGFORD BUTLER³, born January 1, 1807, died August 27, 1861. Unmarried.

MAJOR THOMAS LANGFORD³ second child of Percival and Mildred (Hawkins) Butler, born April 10, 1789, died in Louisville, October 21, 1881. He entered the war of 1812 at its beginning and remained in active service until its close. He was Captain at New Orleans and aid to General Jackson, from whom he

received complimentary mention and was brevetted Major. He represented Carroll County in the Legislature 1824-48; was a planter and lived near Carrollton all his life.

Married Sarah Hawkins, his cousin, had several children, but only two lived to maturity:

(I) Percival⁴, born; died, while at college in Danville, Ky.

(II) Mary Eleanor⁴, born January 21, 1819, died Married Philip Osborne Turpin; lived near Carrollton, Ky. Had issue.

B. Percival Butler Turpin⁵, M. D., born December 21, 1840. Died February 19, 1877. Unmarried.

C. Virginia A. Turpin⁵, born September 15, 1843. Died April 6, 1858.

E. Thomas Jefferson Turpin⁵, born December 28, 1847. Married Sophiah Buckner, of Kenton County, Ky. Has one daughter, Catherine B. Turpin⁶, born 1880. He is now living in Monterey, Mexico, a practicing physician.

(I) William Butler Turpin⁵, born May 23, 1857, died March 11, 1865.

F. Philip Bancroft Turpin⁵, born January 25, 1850. Married Miss Frances W. Griffin, of Carrollton, Ky., April 13, 1875, and now resides at Gainesville, Fla. Has children:

H. Mary Langford Turpin, born September 25, 1854, died July 6, 1858.

I. Thomas Butler Turpin⁶, born February 11, 1876, died December 8, 1884.

II. Mary Frances Turpin⁶, born January 6, 1878.

III. Catherine Bancroft Turpin⁶, born May 31st, 1880. Married Alfred W. Stanley, November 29, 1900. Issue, one son, A. Turpin Stanley⁷, born November 10, 1901.

IV. Philip Osborne Turpin⁶, born November 6, 1883. Died October 14, 1884.

V. Philip Butler Turpin⁶, born July 19, 1886.

VI. Percival Bell Turpin⁶, born August 7, 1889.

VII. Mildred Jefferson Turpin⁶, born March 7, 1893.

A. Fannie B. Turpin⁵, born February 11, 1839, died May 22, 1901. Married Evan D. Southgate, a soldier in the Confederate Army, who died in service and left one son:

A. Thos. Butler Southgate⁶, born October 11, 1861, married Emily Lovinskold. No issue. He is living at Corpus Christi, Texas.

D. Sarah H. Turpin⁵, born December 15, 1845, married Edward L. Southgate, a Methodist minister. She is dead. Had issue:

I. Butler Turpin Southgate⁶, born 3rd July, 1873, lives in Lexington, Ky.

II. Mary Osborn Southgate⁶, born 19th May, 1868; died 13th November, 1882.

III. Hubbard Kavanagh Southgate⁶, born 17th December, 1869.

IV. Anna Dozier Southgate⁶, born 29th October, 1871.

V. Fannie Southgate⁶.

VI. Sarah Southgate⁶.

VII. Evan Dozier Southgate⁶, born 24th October, 1877.

VIII. Edward Southgate⁶.

IX. Elizabeth Southgate⁶.

X. Mildred Southgate⁶.

RICHARD PARKER³, fourth child of Percival and Mildred (Hawkins) Butler, born September 27, 1792, died January 8, 1885. Was soldier, lawyer, planter and politician. Was Assistant Adjutant General during the War of 1812; was one of the best informed men of his day in Kentucky; was for many years Clerk of the Carroll Circuit Court. His first wife was Pauline, daughter of Garland Bullock. Had issue—eight children (all but two died young).

I. Eliza Jane Butler⁴, born; died 1850. Married John W. Menzies, a member of Congress from the Covington District, 1861-3; afterward Judge of the Chancery Court of that Judicial District. Their only child was a daughter, I. Frances Menzies⁵, born February 19, 1849. Married October 24, 1870, Xenophon Hawkins, now living at Springfield, Mo., and had issue, five sons:

- I. Richard Butler Hawkins⁶, born October 10, 1874.
- II. John Menzies Hawkins⁶, born April 29, 1877.
- III. William Waller Hawkins⁶, born April 19, 1883.
- IV. Edwin Morgan Hawkins⁶, born July 19, 1886.
- V. Francis X. Hawkins⁶, born August 12, 1889.

II. Caroline Butler⁴, daughter of Richard and Pauline (Bullock) Butler, born September 30, 1835, died July 2, 1868. Married Chas. H. Powell and had issue:

I. Elizabeth Harrison Powell⁶, born February 18, 1858, married Dr. Leonard X. Taylor, who died and left one child:

I. Frances Taylor⁷, born

II. Richard Butler Powell⁶, born February 5, 1860, died June 27, 1893. Unmarried.

III. Caroline Butler Powell⁶, born July 30, 1861, married December 8, 1886, Thomas P. Carothers, a lawyer of ability who has held various county and state positions, living in Newport, Ky. Had issue:

- I. Elizabeth Powell Carothers⁶, born 1887, died 1888.
- II. Mary Bell Carothers⁶, born 1888, died 1901.
- III. Robert Barr Carothers⁶, born 1889, died 1890.
- IV. Caroline Thomas Carothers⁶, born 1893.
- V. Richard Butler Carothers⁶, born 1898.

Richard Parker Butler, after the death of his first wife, married a daughter of Dr. Blythe, President of Hanover College, no issue.



**PIERCE (PERCIVAL) BUTLER,
1st ADJUTANT GENERAL OF KENTUCKY,
SON OF GENERAL PIERCE (PERCIVAL) BUTLER.**

PIERCE (PERCIVAL), fifth child of Percival and Mildred (Hawkins) Butler, born October 4, 1794, at Carrollton; graduated in the collegiate and law departments of Transylvania University, commenced the practice of law in Lexington, represented Fayette in the Legislature, 1820; removed to Versailles and represented Woodford in the Legislature, 1821-22. In the latter year, he married Eliza Sarah, daughter of Colonel John Allen, and moved to Shelby County, where he continued to practice his profession with eminent success. From there he was sent to the Legislature, 1829, 30, 32; having removed to Louisville he represented that City in the Legislature, 1838, 39 and in the Senate, 1845-47. Unlike his brothers, he was staunch Whig in politics; as a lawyer, he was able and thorough; as an advocate and public speaker, was ardent and brilliant; his manners, which were graceful, had about them a dignified reserve which invited confidence, while they enforced respect, and on points of integrity and honor he was scrupulous, punctilious and immovable. In every community in which he lived, he was respected and honored as one of its leading and most upright citizens. He died in Louisville of typhoid fever. January 15th, 1851.

His wife survived him until July 28, 1867, when she died in Maysville, Ky. Had issue.

I. John Russell Butler, born December 18, 1823, in Shelby County, died June 11, 1884. Graduated at Centre College and in Louisville Medical College; volunteered as a private in the Mexican War, but was soon transferred to the regulars and promoted to Lieutenant; continued in the service some time after that war and left with the rank of Captain. In 1862 he raised a regiment of cavalry for the Confederate service and commanded it until 1864, when he went to Canada to organize a force for the release of Confederate prisoners. Colonel John Russell Butler married Jane (December 7, 1825, April 30, 1903) daughter of Dr. Charles W. Short. Married March 30, 1847. Had issue:

I. Mary Butler, born June 10, 1851; married Theodore F. Tracy.

II. Jennie Butler, born April 25, 1853; married Thomas A. Courteney.

III. Nannie Butler, born June 11, 1855; married John J. Barret.

IV. Maude Butler, born March 5, 1857.

V. Pierce Butler, born September 6, 1858; married Roberta Boyle.

VI. Caroline Butler, born December 31, 1860; married Lewis R. Atwood.

VII. Alice Butler, born June 26, 1862.

VIII. Sallie Butler, born November 25, 1865.

IX. Thomas Langford Butler, born January 24, 1868; married Fannie S. Short.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM O. BUTLER, second son of Pierce Butler and Eliza S. Allen, was born in 1836 and was named after his famous uncle. He left home when a comparatively young man, and went to Mississippi, where he became a successful cotton planter. In 1862, he entered the Confederate Army as a private but was soon made a lieutenant in Morgan's famous cavalry. He was then transferred to the command of General Joe Wheeler, and was made Inspector General on the staff of General Kelly, with the rank of Captain. He was at the side of his commander when the latter was killed and his own horse was shot from under him by the same volley. He remained in the army until the very close of the war. He then returned to his ancestral home, Carrollton, Ky., where he established himself in the drug business and where he was married and resided until the end of his life. He was a tall, fine looking man, as straight as an arrow and of typical military appearance. He always declined proffered political preferment.

Had several children.

I. Wm. O. Butler^s born February 9th, 1879.

II. Marie Coburn^s, born July 3, 1880.

III. Richard Percival^s, born July 7, 1883.

III. ANNE ELIZA ("NANNIE") BUTLER, daughter of Pierce and Eliza S. (Allen) Butler, born July 21, 1840, in Louisville, died in Maysville, June 11, 1881. Married April 24, 1860, Thomas Marshall Green, of Louisville. Had issue: Nine children.

I. John Allen Green, born May 12th, 1861.

II. Bessie Logan Green^s, born June 20, 1862.

III. Pierce Butler Green^s, born August 12, 1863.

IV. Lettie Craig Green^s, born July 13, 1865.

V. Wm. O. Butler Green^s, born January 20, 1868.

VI. Mary Keith Green^s, born April 12, 1870.

VII. Patty Craig Green^s, born November 25, 1873.

VIII. Nannie Thomas Green^s, born October 6, 1877.

IX. Lewis Warner Green^s, born July 19, 1880.

(ii) Bessie Logan Green^s, born 20th January, 1862; married 11th December, 1884, to Thomas E. Tracy, born 14th June, 1853. Their children are:

1. Pattie Craig Tracy^s, born 8th August, 1887.

2. Hannah Bowen Tracy^s, born 17th October, 1889.

3. Nannie Butler Tracy^s, born 24th October, 1891.

4. Bessie Thomas Tracy^s, born 10th May, 1894.

5. Letitia Keith Tracy^s, born 8th January, 1896.

(iii) Pierce Butler Green^s, born 12th August, 1863; unmarried.

(iv) Lettie Craig Green^s, born 13th July, 1865; unmarried.

(v) William Orlando Butler Green^s, born 20th January, 1868; unmarried.

(vi) Mary Keith Green^s, born 12th April, 1870; married November, 1896, to Thomas M. Cornelison, born in October, 1870. Their children are:

1. Marshall Green Cornelison^s, born 11th May, 1898.

2. Nannie Butler Cornelison^s, born March, 1901.

(vii) Pattie Craig Green², born 25th November, 1873; married 21st March, 1895, to Clarence Kerr Crawford, born 16th March, 1864. Their children are:

1. Jane Walton Crawford⁶, born 11th April, 1896.
2. Nancy Butler Crawford⁶, born 10th January, 1901.

(viii) Nannie Thomas Green², born 6th October, 1877; unmarried.

(ix) Lewis Warren Green⁶, born 19th July, 1880; unmarried.

JANE HAWKINS BUTLER³, tenth child of Percival and Mildred (Hawkins) Butler, born February 4, 1804, died August 8, 1877; married November, 1836. Dr. U. E. Ewing, of Louisville, Ky. Had issue:

I. Mildred Butler Ewing⁴, born Louisville, Ky., December 31st, 1838, died Washington, D. C., October 12th, 1899. Married George B. Anderson, then a Captain in the regular army. He resigned in 1861 and entered the Confederate Army. He was in many battles. Died from wounds received at Antietam. Was a Brigadier-General. Had issue:

1. Ewing Anderson; died.
2. George B. Anderson, born

Secondly married James Mandeville Carlisle, Washington, D. C., January, 1869.

1. Mildred Carlisle, born October 18th, 1871; married April, 1893, Augustus P. Bergwin, a lawyer of Pittsburg, Pa.
2. Pierce Butler Carlisle, died.

II. Nelly Butler Ewing⁴, born 19th April, 1841; married J. M. Wright, who left the Academy at West Point before graduating, to enter the Federal Army. Was the son of Major General Wright, of the regular army, was in command on the Pacific Coast during the war. J. M. Wright was made Captain and continued in service during the war. Was Adjutant General of Kentucky under Governor McCreary, afterward Marshal of the United States Supreme Court. Have issue:

1. Jean Wright⁵, born 9th January, 1865. Married May 26, 1899, Mr. Frank Swope.

2. Margaret Foster Wright⁵, born 27th August, 1876; unmarried.

III. Jane Urban Ewing⁴, born June 12, 1848; married 19th March, 1866, George Keats Speed, of Louisville. Had issue, seven children:

I. Jane Butler Ewing Speed⁵, born February 13th, 1868; married 17th April, 1893, Calvin Morgan Duke. Their children:

1. Paul Wilson Duke⁶, born 18th April, 1898.

2. Ewing Butler Duke⁶, born 12th November, 1899.

II. Emma Keats Speed⁵, born December 21, 1868; married 27th April, 1896, Henry Aylette Sampson. One child:

1. Emma Keats Sampson⁶, born 24th January, 1899.

III. Ewing Speed⁵, born May 18th, 1870.

IV. Phillip Speed⁵, born August 18th, 1871.

V. Nelly Ewing Speed⁵, born October 16, 1874.

VI. Joshua Fry Speed⁵, born September 13, 1876.

VII. George Keats Speed⁵, born September 23, 1879.

**THE FOLLOWING TABLE OF GENERATIONS
WAS COMPILED BY PIERCE BUTLER
OF LOUISVILLE, KY.**

I.

THOS. BUTLER, born April 6, 1720, married October 26, 1741, Eleanor Parker.

1. Richard Butler, married Maria Smith.

2. Wm. Butler, married Jane Carmichael.

3. Thos. Butler, married Sarah Semple.

4. Mary Butler, born November 3, 1749, died.

5. Rebecca Butler, born September 19, 1751, died.

6. Pierce Butler, married Mildred Hawkins.

7. Edward Butler, married Isabella Fowler.

8. Eleanor Butler, born December 31, 1763.

1-6.

PIERCE BUTLER, born April 4, 1760, died September 9, 1821. Married, May 30, 1786, Mildred Hawkins, born January 3, 1763, died May 29, 1833.

1. Eleanor Butler, born May 7, 1787, died May 20, 1844; unmarried.

2. Thos. Langford Butler, married Sarah Hawkins.

3. Wm. Orlando Butler, married Eliza Todd.

4. Richard Parker Butler, married, first, Pauline Bullock, second, — Blythe.

5. Percival (Pierce) Butler, married Eliza Sarah Allen.

6. Frances Maria Butler, born April 19th, 1796, died November 26th, 1843; unmarried.

7. Caroline Thomas Butler, married Judge James Pryor.

8. Edward Butler, born August 26th, 1800, died December 30, 1801.

9. Edward Butler, born March 20, 1802, died September 8, 1821.

10. Jane Hawkins Butler, married Dr. U. E. Ewing.

11. Mary Langford, born January 1, 1807, died August 27, 1861; unmarried.

1-6-1 unmarried.

1-6-2.

THOMAS LANGFORD BUTLER, born April 10, 1789, died October 21, 1880, married, January 17, 1811, Sarah Hawkins, born December 11, 1788, died September 11, 1846.

(See Notice.)

1. Percival Butler, born 1816, died 1835.

2. Mary Eleanor Butler, married Philip Osborne Turpin.

1-6-2-1 no descendants.

1-6-2-2.

MARY ELEANOR BUTLER, born January 29, 1819, died December 13, 1860, married Philip Osborne Turpin, born October 1st, 1808, died March 11, 1882.

1. William Butler Turpin, born May 23, 1857, died March 11, 1865.
2. Thos. Jefferson Turpin, married Mary Sophia Buckner.
3. Sarah Hawkins Turpin, married Edward L. Southgate.
4. Virginia A. Turpin, born September 15th, 1843, died April 6, 1858.
5. Percival Butler Turpin, born December 21, 1840, died February 19, 1877.
6. Fannie Butler Turpin, married Evan Dozier Southgate.
7. Philip Bancroft Turpin, married Fannie W. Griffin.
8. Mary Langford Turpin, born September 25, 1854, died July 6, 1858.

1-6-2-2-1 no descendants.

1-6-2-2-2.

THOMAS JEFFERSON TURPIN, born December 28, 1847, married Mary Sophia Buckner.

1. Sophia Kathryn Buckner Turpin, born October 1st, 1880.
2. Pierce Butler Turpin, born 1883, died 1883.

1-6-2-2-3.

SARAH HAWKINS TURPIN, born December 15, 1845, married Edward L. Southgate.

1. Butler Turpin Southgate, born July 3, 1873.
 2. Anna Dozier Southgate, born October 29, 1871, died November 13, 1882.
 3. Hubbard Kavanaugh Southgate, born December 17, 1869.
 4. Mary Osborn Southgate, born May 19, 1868.
 5. Fannie Southgate, married Mandeville Land.
 6. Sarah Southgate, married Chas. Simrall.
 7. Evan Dozier Southgate, born October 24, 1877.
 8. Edward L. Southgate.
 9. Elizabeth Southgate.
 10. Mildred Southgate.
- 1-6-2-2-4 no descendants.
- 1-6-2-2-5 no descendants.

I-6-2-2-6.

FANNIE BUTLER TURPIN, born February 11, 1839, died April 24, 1901, married Evan Dozier Southgate, born 1836, died November 7, 1862.

*1. Mary Evan Southgate, born April 15, 1863, died July 13, 1864.

2. Thos. Butler Southgate, married Emilie R. Lovenskiold.

I-6-2-2-7.

PHILIP BANCROFT TURPIN, born February 25, 1850, married Fannie Wynan Griffin.

1. Mildred Turpin.

2. Pierce Butler Turpin.

3. Philip Bancroft Turpin.

4. Kate Bancroft Turpin, married

5. Mary Frances Turpin, married

6. Thos. Butler Turpin, born February 11, 1876.

I-6-2-2-8 no descendants.

I-6-3 Line.

WM. ORLANDO BUTLER, born April 19, 1791, died August 6, 1880, married Eliza A. Todd, born January 22, 1796, died April 16, 1863.

No children. (See notice.)

I-6-4 Line.

RICHARD PARKER BUTLER, born September 17, 1792, died January 8, 1885, married, first, Pauline Bullock; second, ——— Blythe; no issue.

1. Eliza Jane Butler, married John W. Menzies.

2. Caroline T. Butler, married Chas. H. Powell.

Six other children, died young.

I-6-4-1.

ELIZA JANE BUTLER, married John W. Menzies.

1. Frances Menzies, married Xenophon Hawkins; no data.

I-6-4-2.

CAROLINE T. BUTLER, born September 30, 1835. died July 2, 1868, married Chas. H. Powell.

1. Elizabeth Harrison Powell, married Leonard X. Taylor.
- *2. Richard Butler Powell, born February 5, 1860, died July, 1893.
3. Caroline Butler Powell, married Thos. P. Carothers.

I-6-5 Line.

PIERCE BUTLER, born October 4, 1794, died January 15, 1851, married, 1822, Eliza Sarah Allen, born September 26, 1806, died July 29, 1867.

1. John Russell Butler, married Jane Short.
2. Wm. O. Butler, married Ella Coburn.
3. Anne (Nannie) Eliza Butler, married Thos. Marshall Green.

I-6-5-1.

JOHN RUSSELL BUTLER, born December 18, 1823, died June 11, 1884, married, March 30, 1847, Jane Short, born December 7, 1825, died April 30, 1903.

1. Mary Butler, married Thos. F. Tracy.
2. Jennie Butler, married Thos. A. Courtenay.
3. Nannie Butler, married John J. Barret.
4. Maude Butler, born March 5th, 1857, 1702 Third Avenue, Louisville, Ky.
5. Pierce Butler, married Roberta Boyle.
6. Caroline Butler, married Lewis R. Atwood.
7. Alice Butler, born June 26, 1862, No. 1702 Third Avenue, Louisville, Ky.
8. Sallie Butler, born November 25, 1865, No. 1702 Third Avenue, Louisville, Ky.
9. Thos. Langford Butler, married Fannie S. Short.

I-6-5-1-1.

MARY BUTLER, born June 11, 1851, married, December 19, 1871, Theo. F. Tracy, born September 21, 1846.

1. Thomas Tracy, born September 22, 1872, died July 15, 1873.
2. Maude Tracy, born April 27, 1874.
3. Jane Short Tracy, born May 20, 1876, No. 1 Birchwood, Crescent Hill, Louisville, Ky.
4. Theodore Tracy, born February 24, 1883.
5. Eleanor Parker Tracy, born February 24, 1887.
6. Dorothy Tracy, born August 29th, 1892.

1-6-5-1-2.

JENNIE BUTLER, born April 25, 1853, married, January 30, 1877, Thos. A. Courtenay, born June 20, 1853.

1. Robert Graham Courtenay, born February 3, 1878.
2. Jane Short Courtenay, born June 25, 1881, 1633 First Street, Louisville, Ky.
3. Thos. Anderson Courtenay, Jr., born August 12, 1884.
4. Carl Butler Courtenay, born October 22, 1885.
5. Wm. Howard Courtenay (twin) born March 3, 1890.
6. Lewis Courtenay (twin) born March 3, 1890.

1-6-5-1-3.

NANNIE BUTLER, born June 10, 1855, married, June 10, 1878, John J. Barret, born January 2, 1853.

1. John Russell Barret, born October 5th, 1879, Anchorage, Ky.
2. Mary Moore Barret, born September 1st, 1881.
3. Charles Edward Barret, born September 17th, 1883.
4. Harvey Park Barret, born May 18th, 1885.
5. Pierce Butler Barret, born March 12, 1887, died January 15, 1888.
6. Jane Short Barret, born August 7, 1888.
7. Blanche Fullerton Barret, born January 25, 1894.

1-6-5-1-4 unmarried.

1-6-5-1-5.

PIERCE BUTLER, born September 6, 1858, married, March 22, 1888, Roberta Boyle, born May 2, 1865.

1. Roberta Boyle Butler, born November 4, 1903, 1803 First Street, Louisville, Ky.

1-6-5-1-6.

CAROLINE BUTLER, born December 31, 1860, married, October 4, 1888, Lewis Rogers Atwood, born September 6, 1860.

1. Jane Short Atwood, born August 15, 1889, Mockingbird Lane, Louisville, Ky.

2. Lewis Rogers Atwood, born May 1st, 1892.

3. Barbara Thruston Atwood, born November 20, 1893.

4. Pierce Butler Atwood, born January 29, 1898.

1-6-5-1-7 unmarried.

1-6-5-1-8 unmarried.

1-6-5-1-9.

THOMAS LANGFORD BUTLER, born January 24, 1868, married, June 20, 1893, Fannie S. Short, born January 20, 1864, No. 1204 Finger Avenue, Louisville, Ky.

1-6-5-2.

WM. O. BUTLER, JR., born 1836, died November 10, 1901, married Ella Coburn.

1. Wm. O. Butler, born February 9, 1879.

2. Marie Coburn Butler, born July 3, 1880.

3. Richard Percival Butler, born July 7, 1883.

1-6-5-2-1.

WM. O. BUTLER, born February 9, 1879, married, May 1, 1899, Clara Mae Miller, born June 29, 1882.

1. Richard Charles Butler, born February 17, 1900.

1-6-5-2-2 unmarried.

1-6-5-2-3 unmarried.

1-6-5-3.

ANNE ELIZA BUTLER, born July 20, 1840, died, June 11, 1881, married, April 24, 1860, Thos. Marshall Green, born November 23, 1836.

1. John Allen Green, Mobile, Ala., married Kate Olive Cummins.

2. Bessie Logan Green, 3111 Campbell Street, Kansas City, married Thos. E. Tracy.

3. Pierce Butler Green, born August 12, 1863; unmarried.

4. Lettie Craig Green, Danville, Ky., born July 13, 1865, unmarried.

5. Wm. O. Butler Green, born January 20, 1868; unmarried.

6. Mary Keith Green, Lebanon, Ky., married Thos. M. Cornelison.

7. Pattie Craig Green, Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky., married Clarence Kerr Crawford.

8. Nannie Thomas Green, Danville, Ky., born October 6, 1877; unmarried.

9. Lewis Warren Green, 1607 Longest Avenue, Louisville, Ky., born July 19, 1880; unmarried.

1-6-5-3-1.

JOHN ALLEN GREEN, born May 12, 1861, married, May, 1895, Kate Olive Cummins, born 1873, died December, 1901.

1. Marshall St. John Green, born March 21, 1896.

2. Allen Taber Green, born February, 1898.

1-6-5-3-2.

BESSIE LOGAN GREEN, born June 20, 1862, married December 11, 1884, Thos. E. Tracy, June 14, 1853.

1. Pattie Craig Tracy, born August 8, 1887.

2. Hannah Bowen Tracy, born October 17, 1889.

3. Nannie Butler Tracy, born October 24, 1891.

4. Bessie Thomas Tracy, born May 10, 1894.

5. Letitia Keith Tracy, born January 8, 1896.

1-6-5-3-3 unmarried.

1-6-5-3-4 unmarried.

1-6-5-3-5 unmarried.

1-6-5-3-6.

MARY KEITH GREEN, born April 12, 1870, married, November 11, 1896, Thos. M. Cornelison, born October, 1870.

1. Marshall Green Cornelison, born May 11, 1898.

2. Nannie Butler Cornelison, born March, 1901.

1-6-5-3-7.

PATTIE CRAIG GREEN, born November 25, 1873, married, March 21, 1895, Clarence Kerr Crawford, born March 16, 1864.

1. Jane Walton Crawford, born April 11, 1896.
2. Nancy Butler Crawford, born January 10, 1901.

1-6-5-3-8 unmarried.

1-6-5-3-9 unmarried.

1-6-6 Line, no issue.

1-6-7 Line.

CAROLINE THOMAS BUTLER, born February 4, 1798, died January 17, 1885, married Judge James Pryor. No issue.

1-6-8 Line, no issue.

1-6-9 Line, no issue.

1-6-10 Line.

JANE HAWKINS BUTLER, born February 4, 1804, died August 8, 1877, married, first Wm. Hawkins, no issue; second, November 1836, Dr. U. E. Ewing.

1. Mildred Butler Ewing, married, first, Geo. B. Anderson; second, James M. Carlisle.

2. Nellie Butler Ewing, married James Montgomery Wright.

3. Jane Urban Ewing, married George Keats Speed.

1-6-10-1.

MILDRED BUTLER EWING, born December 31, 1838, died October 12, 1899, married, first, Geo. Burgwin Anderson; second, James Mandeville Carlisle.

1. Ewing Anderson (1st marriage), not living.

2. Geo. B. Anderson (1st marriage), living in West Indies.

3. Mildred Carlisle (2nd marriage), married Augustus Phillips Burgwin.

4. Pierce Butler Carlisle (2nd marriage), not living.

1-6-10-1-3.

MILDRED CARLISLE, born October 18, 1871, married, April, 1893, Augustus Phillips Burgwin.

1. Pierce Butler Carlisle Burgwin.
2. Mildred Carlisle Burgwin.

1-6-10-2.

NELLIE BUTLER EWING, born April 19, 1841, married, August 27, 1863, James Montgomery Wright.

1. Jean Wright, married Frank Swope.
2. Margaret Foster Wright, born August 27th, 1876; unmarried.

1-6-10-2-1.

JEAN WRIGHT, born January 9th 1865, married, May 26, 1899, Frank Swope.

JANE URBAN EWING, born June 12th, 1848, married, March 19, 1866, George Keats Speed, born February 9th, 1846, died February 12, 1887.

1. Jane Butler Ewing Speed, married Calvin Morgan Duke.
2. Emma Keats Speed, married Henry Aylett Sampson.
3. Ewing Speed, born May 18, 1870; unmarried.
4. Philip Speed, born August 18, 1871, married, one daughter, born 1906.
5. Nellie Ewing Speed, born October 16, 1874; unmarried.
6. Joshua Fry Speed, born September 13, 1876; unmarried.
7. George Keats Speed, born September 23, 1879; married March 18, 1907.

1-6-10-3-1.

JANE BUTLER EWING SPEED, born February 13, 1868, married, April 17, 1893, Calvin Morgan Duke.

1. Basil Wilson Duke, born April 18, 1898.
2. Ewing Butler Duke, born November 12, 1899.

1-6-10-3-2.

EMMA KEATS SPEED, born December 21, 1868, married, April 27, 1896, Henry Aylett Sampson.

1. Emma Keats Sampson, born January 24, 1899.

1-6-11 Line no issue.



MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM ORLANDO BUTLER.

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM ORLANDO BUTLER, most distinguished of the descendants of the Revolutionary Butlers, commander-in-chief of the American forces at the close of the Mexican War, democratic nominee for Vice-President on the ticket with General Lewis Cass, statesman, soldier and model citizen, was born 19th of April, 1791, in Jessamine County, Ky., third child of General Pierce Butler and his wife, Mildred Hawkins. His early years were spent on the plantations in Jessamine and Gallatin Counties in Kentucky in much the usual way that all sons of pioneers spent their youths. He was sent, when a half-grown lad, to Transylvania College, at Lexington, Ky., and there received the rudiments of his superb education. Among his classmates were Judge Underwood, later father of Lieutenant Governor Underwood, Captain Isaac L. Baker, and other notable men of the first half of the last century.

The future general and statesman decided on the law as his profession, and, in 1812, began reading Coke and Blackstone with Robert Wickliffe. He was engaged in this pursuit when the news of the outbreak of the war of 1812 reached Lexington. He at once volunteered for service and enlisted in Captain Hart's Company of volunteers. His father, Adjutant General Butler, reviewed the troops on parade. Seeing his gallant son in the ranks, the old soldier stopped, tapped the youth destined for great renown on the shoulder and said, "Young man, you have room for promotion." Respectfully, but firmly, young William O. rejoined, "Yes, sir, and I mean to get it."

How well he fulfilled this pledge, the succeeding pages will tell.

The young soldier's patriotic ardor had been stirred by the disastrous news of the ignominious surrender of Detroit to the British by General Hull, and though he was barely of age, and as the handsomest young man in Kentucky was a social favorite, he gladly gave up all to serve his country in the ranks. Before the

company was ordered to join the northwestern army, William O. began his advancement by being made a corporal. The company marched to the relief of Fort Wayne, which had been invested by hostile Indians. The dauntless Kentucky Volunteers drove the Red Men before them in an impetuous charge and cleared the section. The Indians were pursued to their towns on the Wabash and the places were ruthlessly destroyed. The Kentucky troops returned to the Miami for the winter encampment. Here Corporal Butler was offered an ensign's commission in the Second United States Regiment but he declined advancement unless permitted to remain with the Northwestern Army and share in the resolution of the Kentucky Volunteers to wipe out the disgrace of Hull's surrender and recapture Detroit. His request was granted and he was appointed ensign in the Seventeenth Infantry, under General Winchester. After enduring many and great hardships while waiting for expected additional forces the Kentucky volunteers, led by Colonel Lewis Allen and Majors Graves and Madison, with Colonel Will's Seventeenth Infantry, advanced against the British and Indians holding Detroit. The Kentuckians, wanting in almost everything save high resolve, without provisions, proper clothes, cannon and ammunition, pressed on until they encountered an overwhelming force of the enemy on the terrible field of the Bloody Raisin. Two battles were fought there, the first, 18th of January, 1813; the second, a massacre, 22nd of January, 1813. The battles were fought on the site of the present City of Monroe, Mich. The brave, but over-confident Kentuckians numbered only 600, while the British and Indians, under Colonel Proctor, numbered over 2,000 men. The Kentuckians advanced rapidly on the enemy, marching part of the way on the ice. In the engagement of the 18th of January, the British and Indians were driven back two miles and the picketed enclosures of French Town captured by the Americans. Ensign Butler here distinguished himself by capturing a fence from Indians. Near the close of the battle of Jan-

uary 18th the Indians and Kentuckians engaged in a lively skirmish of sharpshooting, the Kentuckians pressing ever forward and the Indians slowly retreating from tree to tree. At nightfall, the Kentuckians were recalled to the village. The Indians again advanced and just as Ensign Butler and his men reached the verge of the forset, wounded the last Kentuckian. He called for help. Butler and three of his companions turned and ran into the woods, found the wounded man and saved him after fighting every step of the way back. General Winchester arrived the 20th of January with 250 regulars and encamped to the right of the village stockade. Winchester refused to enter the stockade because the Kentuckians, under Lewis, refused to give up the right of the enclosure. Winchester's exposed troops, without trenches, were swiftly attacked on the night of the 21st of January by the infamous Proctor with 1,100 Indians and British. The Americans were sleeping in the intense cold without a single picket on duty. The Americans were aroused by roar of cannon, rattle of musketry and fearful yells of the savages. The exposed regulars were soon massacred or driven back in wild confusion. General Winchester, who had slept at the house of Colonel Navarre, nearly a mile away on the other side of the river, rode up at this moment and tried to reform the remnant of his regulars on the left of the Kentuckians in the stockade but they fled in insensate panic southward, pursued by savages, who showed no mercy. Winchester and Lewis were captured and Allen killed in efforts to rally the fugitives who were killed almost to a man.

Meantime the British and part of the Indians rushed the stockade of the Kentuckians. Ensign Butler, who in his maiden battle of 18th of January, had performed prodigies of valor, and capped the climax of his heroism by rescuing a wounded man under wondrous Indian fire, distinguished himself mightily in this second conflict. The left of the volunteers was badly broken by the savage onslaught of the Indians and British. Many were shot remorse-

lessly and scalped in the woods. One party of twenty surrendered but all were butchered without pity. Of forty others who had fled three miles, only half were spared instant death. The Kentuckians in the center, under Major Madison, were meanwhile holding out well but were harassed by the fire of Indians in the loft of a double barn commanding their line. The British Commander, the infamous Proctor, tried to send British sharpshooters to the barn. This would have been fearful for the Kentuckians and Major Madison called for a volunteer to run the gauntlet of fire of British and Indian lines and checkmate Proctor. Ensign Butler sprang forward in an instant and seizing a large firebrand, ran like a deer to the barn, amid musket balls of Indians and British. He put the firebrand in a crack of the barn and coolly blew on the smouldering blaze. Three musket balls struck within a few inches of his head but he kept blowing until the fire was going well. Then he started to run back. A moment later he returned again to the barn amid a rain of bullets to see whether the fire had caught well. He found all satisfactory and ran back toward his own lines. He had almost reached the fence, behind which were his comrades, when a bullet from the British line hit him full in the breast and knocked him down. Four or five coats and other wraps he had put on for protection, broke the force of the ball, which, however, entered his chest. As he staggered into the Kentucky line he said to Adjutant (now General) McCalla, one of his Lexington comrades: "I fear this shot is mortal but while I am able to move, I will do my duty." A hasty examination showed him that the bullet had struck the breast bone, inflicting a painful but not serious wound.

The Kentuckians made most gallant resistance. So fine was their shooting that thirteen out of sixteen men handling a British gun were killed. Finally, Proctor persuaded General Winchester, who was his prisoner, to order Madison to surrender. Madison refused to obey and Proctor threatened general massacre. The

Kentuckians held out until their ammunition ran low, when, on the guarantees of safety and protection, Madison surrendered. The red devils at once began to plunder the captives and butcher the wounded. The Kentuckians drove the Indians back with a bayonet charge. The next day the British started for Malden with 537 men able to move. The sick and badly wounded in charge of Major Monroe, were painted black and red and were left with two American surgeons. Then 200 Indians appeared and, with fearful savagery, tomahawked, tortured and scalped the helpless Americans and burned their bodies. The victims of this frightful atrocity numbered 397. It is charged that Proctor paid a bounty for each scalp. The skeletons of sixty-seven foully murdered men were found by Kentuckians the next October and were buried. Other bones were buried in 1849 at Frankfort, Ky. In 1871, thirty more skeletons were dug up at Monroe and sent back to Frankfort and interred. For this atrocity Proctor was made a Brigadier General.

Ensign Butler, who was one of the wounded able to move, was taken with the other prisoners to Fort Niagara, all of the time without the slightest attention to his wound. There he was among the paroled. The Kentuckians journeyed through deep snow to Pittsburgh, Pa., enduring great privations. They then made their wagon a flat-boat to Maysville, Ky., and from there young Butler who had long been mourned as dead, returned to Carrollton. Bland Ballard, of Shelby County, saw him and rode to General Pierce Butler's and at daybreak told of the return of William O., as from the grave. During his journey he composed a beautiful poem that he put in manuscript for the benefit of intimate friends. This he called the "Field of the Raisin."

Young Butler's wound gave him much trouble and it was several months before he was fully recovered. He was offered and accepted a captaincy in the Forty-fourth Regiment, a new organization. He raised a company at Gallatin and Murfreesboro, Tenn.,

and drilled the men. When free from parole, by exchange in 1814, Captain Butler led his company, by forced foot march, from Nashville to General Jackson's army, arriving in time to take part in the storming and capture of Pensacola, Fla., 7th of November, 1814. General Call, later Governor of Florida, in a letter to Mr. Tanner, of Kentucky, written April 3rd, 1844, graphically describes this march of Captain Butler, in which Call participated as a Lieutenant. After saying "Although we are now standing in opposite ranks (politically) I cannot forget the days and nights we have stood side by side, facing the common enemy of our country, sharing the same fatigues, dangers and privations, and participating in the same pleasures and enjoyments. The feelings and sympathies springing from such associations in the days of our youth can never be removed or impaired by a difference of opinion with regard to men or measures, when each may well believe the other equally sincere as himself." General Call wrote:

"Soon after my appointment in the army of the United States, as a Lieutenant in the fall of 1814, I was ordered to join the company of Captain Butler of the Forty-fourth Regiment of Infantry then at Nashville, Tenn. When I arrived and reported myself, I found the company under orders to join our regiment in the South. The march, mostly through an unsettled wilderness, was conducted by Captain Butler with his usual promptitude and energy and by forced and rapid movements we arrived at Fort Montgomery, the headquarters of General Jackson, a short distance above the Florida line, just in time to follow our beloved General in his bold enterprise to drive the enemy from his strong position in a neutral territory. The vanguard of the army (British) destined for the invasion of Louisiana, had made Pensacola its headquarters and the British Navy in the Gulf of Mexico had rendezvoused in the beautiful bay.

"The penetrating sagacity of General Jackson discovered the advantage of the position assumed by the British forces and with

a decision and energy which never faltered, he resolved to find his enemy under the flag of a neutral power. This was done by a prompt and rapid march, surprising and cutting off all the advanced pickets until we arrived within gunshot of the fort at Pensacola. The army of General Jackson was then so inconsiderable (only 4,000 men in all) as to render a re-enforcement of a single company, commanded by such an officer as Captain Butler, an important acquisition. And although there were several companies of regular troops ordered to march from Tennessee at the same time, Captain Butler's, by his extraordinary energy and promptitude, was the only one which arrived in time to join this expedition. His company formed a part of the center column of attack at Pensacola. The street we entered was defended by a battery in front, which fired on us incessantly while several strong blockhouses on our flanks discharged upon us small arms and artillery. But a gallant and rapid charge soon carried the guns in front and the town immediately surrendered. In this fight Captain Butler led on his company with his usual intrepidity. He had one officer, Lieutenant Flournoy, severely wounded and several non-commissioned officers and privates killed and wounded."

General Call's letter best details the closely following events in these words: "From Pensacola, after the object of the expedition was completed, by another prompt and rapid movement, we arrived at New Orleans a few weeks before the appearance of the enemy. December 23rd, the signal gun announced the approach of the enemy. Major Thomas Butler brought in the news. The British had taken possession of the left bank of the Mississippi, within six miles of New Orleans. Captain Butler was one of the first to arrive at the General's headquarters and ask instructions. They were received and promptly executed. Our regiment, stationed on the opposite side, was transferred across the river. (Captain Butler was to have been one of the managers of a ball that night and came over in claw hammer and knee breeches.)

All the available forces of our army, not much exceeding 1,500 men, were concentrated in the city and while the sun went down, the line of battle was formed. Every gallery, porch and window around the square where the infantry formed in front of the Cathedral, were filled with the fair forms of beauty in silent anxiety and alarm, waving their handkerchiefs to the gallant and devoted band. General Jackson expressed a determination to attack that very night, saying: "I came here to fight and fight I shall this very night." Undiscovered, our line was formed in silence within a short distance of the enemy. A rapid charge was made into their camp and a desperate conflict ensued. The meritorious officer in command of our regiment (Captain Baker) at the commencement of the battle lost his position in the darkness and confusion. His horse fell in one of the ditches that drained the swamp, and was unable to regain it until the action was over. In this manner, for a short time the regiment was without a commander and its movements were regulated by platoon officers.

"In this critical situation and in the heat of the battle, Captain Butler, as the senior officer present, assumed command of the regiment and led it most gallantly to repeated and successful charges, until the fight ended in the complete rout of the enemy. We were still pressing on their rear, when an officer of the General's staff rode up and ordered the pursuit discontinued. Captain Butler urged its continuance and expressed the confident belief of his ability to take many prisoners, if permitted to advance. But the order was promptly repeated under the well founded apprehension that our troops might come in collision with each other. No corps on that field was more bravely led to battle than the regiment commanded by Captain Butler and no officer of any rank, save the Commander-in-chief, was entitled to higher credit."

Captain Butler gallantly defended Captain Baker, acting Commander of the Forty-fourth, from the charge of cowardice and silenced it by announcing that he would make it a personal matter

with any one who should question the explanation that Captain Baker was knocked senseless by the fall of his horse and rendered unable to take part in the battle. Lieutenant Call, himself advancing alone, in the face of the foe during the night attack when all was confusion disclosed the British in front. Of the night attack, Captain Butler wrote: "I don't know how we ever got out of that fight in the dark. Everything was in confusion and different bodies of our troops were firing into one another like crazy men. I never want to be in any more night battles." The officer, however, acknowledged the outcome of the night attack was the inspiring of the Americans with rare courage that brought the glorious victory of January 8th. No one but "Old Hickory," he often said, would have taken such chances.

In the battle of December 28th, 1814, Captain Butler led his regiment and made a fine record. Shortly before the great and final battle, he further distinguished himself. The story of the exploit is best told in the words of Lieutenant Call, who was an eye witness: "A short time before the battle of the 8th of January Captain Butler was detailed to command the guard in front of the encampment. A house near the bridge in front of his position had been taken possession of by the light troops of the enemy from whence they annoyed our guard. Captain Butler determined to dislodge them and burn the house. He accordingly marched to the attack at the head of his command but the enemy retired before him. Seeing them retreat, he halted his guard for the purpose of burning the house. It was an old frame building, weather-boarded, without ceiling or plaster on the inside with a single door opening to the British camp. On entering the house he found a soldier of the enemy concealed in one corner, whom he captured and sent to the rear with his men, remaining alone in the house. While he was in the act of kindling a fire, a detachment of the enemy, unperceived, occupied the only door. The first impulse was to force with his single arm, a passage through them, but he was instantly

seized in a violent manner by two or three stout fellows, who pushed him back against the wall with such force as to burst off the weather-boarding from the wall and he fell through the opening thus made. In an instant he recovered himself and under heavy fire from the enemy, he retreated until supported by the guard which he immediately led on to the attack and drove the British light troops from their strong position and burned the house in the presence of the two armies. I witnessed on that field many deeds of daring courage, but none which more excited my admiration than this."

Another version tells of two houses burned but there is no doubt that Lieutenant Call's version was correct, for he was there with Butler.

A third version of this exploit is told in T. H. Green's *Historic Families of Kentucky*, as follows: "A number of British sharpshooters were covered by a large sugar house and Captain Butler volunteered to go alone and burn it. He had succeeded in his mission when a number of British soldiers sprang from their places of concealment with their rifles leveled at his head. He laughed, threw his sword among the sugar stalks, crying out: 'I will be prisoner to the man who gets my sword,' and, while the men were scrambling for the weapon, he jumped from the blazing building and effected his escape. The General, in a letter to his brother, Richard, wrote this: 'When I gathered myself up for the retreat from that house I carried out the maneuver in a masterly and double quick manner.' "

In the battle of January 8th, 1815, Captain Butler bore well his part. On the right bank of the river were batteries manned by seamen, supported by Kentucky militia. The retreat of these, on the approach of Colonel Thorton, with two British regiments and 600 marines, caused General Jackson to chaff Captain Butler on the leg talent displayed by his Kentuckians. The British were still in possession of a strong battery and to prove the courage of the

Kentucky militia, Captain Butler offered to charge and capture the battery with 300 Kentuckians. The full number of volunteers required sprang forward, but Jackson refused to give his assent to the charge, and with a compliment to the bravery of the Kentucky troops, said: "Boys, your lives are too precious to lose a single one of them in a needless assault." It may here be noted that 2,250 Kentucky militiamen were in reserve because they were unarmed, their equipments not being on hand. General Butler afterward said that this was because President Madison, being more of a statesman than a soldier, refused to allow the contractor extra pay for transporting arms from Pittsburg on the then costly steamboats.

General Butler himself punctured the popular cotton bales breastworks story of the battle of January 8th, 1815, by saying when asked: "How about the cotton bale story, General?" "Oh, that's as big a lie as ever was. We had a few cotton bales but the ditches for draining the swamp with dirt thrown on the edges for breastworks together with our own better aim and 'Old Hickory' were our strong points." In this battle the British had 14,000 well-armed men, while Jackson had 3,200 men with 12 cannon. The British lost General Pakenham and General Gibbs and 2,000 men, while the Americans lost seven killed and six wounded.

Captain Butler's body servant, Bob, a good man in a fight, secured a gun that he prized very highly. This was taken from him to arm a white recruit. Bob was very angry that the gun should be "taken from a regular to give to a melisher." During the battle of January 8th, Bob was stretched out behind the breastworks, until he saw a British fall. He sprang over the mound, seized the gun and ammunition and went into the fight.

After the battle, Captain Butler was given command of a detail to gather up the British dead. In all his soldier life, he had never ridden a horse, but he prided himself on his horsemanship. He secured General Hampton's horse and began leaping the

ditches. The horse went well for a while but finally fell and ditched the Captain, to the infinite amusement of his companions-in-arms.

Captain Butler received the brevet rank of Major for his gallant services before New Orleans, and as Governor Call wrote in 1844: "The reward of merit was never more worthily bestowed."

The letter from General Jackson to a member of the Kentucky Legislature shows that hero regarded General Butler:

"Hermitage, Feb. 20th, 1844.

"My Dear Sir:

You ask me to give my opinion of the military services of the then Captain, now Colonel Wm. O. Butler, of Kentucky, during the investment of New Orleans by the British forces in 1814 and 1815. I wish I had sufficient strength to speak fully of the merit of the services of Colonel Butler on that occasion; this strength I have not. Suffice it to say that on all occasions he displayed that heroic chivalry and calmness of judgment in the midst of danger which distinguished the valuable officer in the hour of battle. In a conspicuous manner were those noble qualities displayed by him on the night of the 23rd of December, 1814, and on the 8th of January, 1815, as well as at all times during the presence of the British Army at New Orleans. In short, he was to be found at all points where duty called. I hazard nothing in saying that should our country again be engaged in war during the active age of Colonel Butler, he would be one of the very best selections that could be made to command our army and lead the Eagles of our country on to victory and renown. He has sufficient energy to assume all responsibility necessary to success and for his country's good.

"ANDREW JACKSON."

How prophetic were the words of the venerable hero, the narrative of the Mexican War to follow will show, for there he was made Commander-in-chief and most successfully concluded that conflict.

After the close of the war of 1812, Major William O. Butler returned to his Kentucky home on a furlough of six months. He rejoined his regiment at Pass Christian in the fall of 1815 and in June, 1816, was made aide-de-camp to General Jackson. This post, with the rank of Colonel, he retained till May, 1817, when, wearying of military inactivity in time of peace, he resigned from the army and returning to Carrollton, Ky., began the practice of law, for which he had prepared when the war began. The same year he was married to Eliza A. Todd, daughter of General Robert Todd. She was born 22nd of January, 1796, and died 16th of April, 1863. The long married life of the couple was most happy but it was never blessed by any children.

In the fall of 1817, Colonel Butler was elected to the Legislature from Gallatin County. He declined re-election and for twenty-two years remained at Carrollton practicing law and managing the large estate that he gradually acquired by brilliant industry in that then largely wild section. It was while here that he composed many rarely beautiful pieces of poetry, the most exquisite of which, "The Boatman's Horn," deserves to be enshrined in America's most classic poetic literature. The poem in full is as follows:

THE BOATMAN'S HORN.

O, Boatman, wind that horn again,
For never did the listening air,
Upon its lambent bosom bear,
So wild, so soft, so sweet a strain:
What though thy notes are sad and few,
By every simple boatman blown,
Yet in each pulse to nature true,
And melody in every tone.
How oft, in boyhood's joyous days,
Unmindful of the lapsing hours,
I've loitered on my homeward way

By wild Ohio's brink of flowers,
While some lone boatman, from the deck,
Poured his soft numbers to that tide,
As if to charm from storm and wreck,
The boat where all his fortunes ride:
Delighted nature drank the sound,
Euchanted echo bore it round,
In whispers soft and softer still
From hill to plain and plain to hill,
'Till e'en the thoughtless, frolic boy,
Elate with hope and wild with joy,
Who gamboled by the river's side,
And sported with the fretting tide,
Feels something new pervade his breast
Change his light steps, repress his jest,
Bends o'er the flood his eager ear,
To catch the sounds far off yet dear,
Drinks the sweet draught but knows not why
The tear of rapture fills his eye,
Nor can he, now to manhood grown,
Tell why those notes, simple and lone
As on the ravished ear they fell,
Bound every sense in magic spell.
There is a tide of feeling given
To all on earth, its fountain Heaven,
Beginning with the dewey flower,
Just ope'd in Flora's bower,
Rising creation's orders through
With louder murmur, brighter hue,
That tide is sympathy, its ebb and flow,
Give life its hues, its joy and woe,
Music, the master spirit that can move,
Its waves to war, or lull them into love,

Can cheer the sinking sailor, mid the wave,
And bid the warrior on, nor fear the grave,
Inspire the fainting pilgrim on his road,
And elevate his soul to claim his God.
Then, Boatman, wind that horn again,
Though much of sorrow marks its strain,
Yet are its notes to sorrow dear,
What though they wake fond memory's tear
Tears are sad memory's sacred feast,
And rapture oft her chosen guest.

GEN. WM. O. BUTLER.

Carrollton, Ky.

In 1839, the Democrats of the congressional district in which Colonel Butler lived unanimously nominated him as their candidate, and though the district had long had a Whig representative, he was triumphantly elected. He made such a fine record his first term that he was re-elected in 1841 without marked opposition. He spoke only two or three times during his terms of service but his all too unfrequent addresses were of such high character that he was placed by common consent in the front rank of the polished orators of that day. He declined a third term in Congress and was fain to retire to his rural simplicity, but in 1884, he was, despite his opposition, made the nominee of his party for Governor. Had it not been for the pleadings of the Whigs to the people of Kentucky to stand by Henry Clay, their candidate for the presidency and the passionate appeals to state pride, Colonel Butler would have unquestionably been elected over Governor Owsley, his opponent. As it was, Butler reduced the normal Whig majority from over 20,000 to 4,625.

June 29th, 1846, President Polk called Colonel Butler from his rural retirement at Carrollton, Ky., to assume the high rank of Major General of volunteers and on his acceptance the President ordered him to Mexico to command the volunteers raised to sup-

port General Zachary Taylor, in his invasion of Mexico. The army arrived in front of Monterey, Mexico, on the afternoon of September 19th. General Butler at once decided to secure full information of the enemy's position and without wasting a moment set about the task. He at once saw the importance of gaining the road to Saltillo and so advised General Taylor. General Worth's Division was assigned to this task the next day, leaving Twigg's and Butler's Divisions with Taylor. Butler's proposal to take his division across the St. John River, and attack the city from the east, was vetoed by Taylor, who feared to be left alone with only Twigg's Division in front of the place. September 21st, Butler's Division was ordered to make a division to assist Worth in carrying out his work. The Kentucky Regiment was left to support the mortar and howitzer battery, and General Butler with three other regiments began a flank movement for two miles. The Ohio Regiment, under the General's lead, was led into the town itself, while General Quitman attacked the principal Mexican Battery and captured it by a bayonet charge. This caused a reversal of orders for the withdrawal of the Ohio Regiment from the City and a second charge was made from a different point. In the street the regiment became exposed to a line of guns across a small stream and on a bridge head. The Ohioans suffered severely but on reaching a cross street, General Butler ordered the men to prepare to take the guns with a bayonet charge. Major Thomas, Senior Assistant Adjutant General, who had been assigned to General Butler's staff, had barely left him to order the charge when the gallant General, who was leading his men on foot, was shot through one leg, and had to be carried from the field. As soon as the wound was dressed, no bones having been broken, he rejoined his men and the latter were inspired to rare heroism by their dauntless commander. General Butler's wound soon forced him to retire for good but the capture of the city followed very quickly. Major Thomas wrote of him: "In battle, the General's bearing was truly that of a soldier and

those under him felt the influence of his presence. He had the entire confidence of his men."

When General Taylor went on his expedition to Victoria, in December, he placed General Butler, who had so far recovered from his wound as to walk a little and take exercise on horse back, in command of the troops left on the Rio Grande and of all stations to Saltillo. General Worth's small division of 1,500 men was then at Saltillo. December 19th, a courier from Worth reported that the Mexicans were advancing in large force from San Luis de Potosi and he expected to be attacked in two days. Worth called for re-enforcements by forced marches. General Butler remained up the entire night, put the First Kentucky and First Ohio Infantry under hurry orders and had them all ready to march by daylight. Before night, the two regiments, with Webster's Battery led by Butler himself, were ten miles on the road to Saltillo. The next day they made 22 miles to the pass of Los Muertos, where they were lined up to check the enemy if Worth had been forced to retreat. During the third day's march, the General received word that the Mexicans had abandoned their proposed attack. The General's old wound caused him intense pain and that night he could not sleep. He returned to headquarters by easy stages and fortunately was not disabled as the result of his self-sacrifice.

The General ordered the divisions of Worth and Wool to unite at Saltillo and soon went there in person. General Santa Anna threatened the United States troops and General Butler set about creating a superb line of defenses, afterward so effective in the battle of Buena Vista, while his humane treatment of the people of Saltillo made hundreds of Mexicans friendly. Santa Anna concluded not to match himself against so skillful a general and left that region for the time. Butler returned to Monterey to meet General Taylor, and after he had made his report, was ordered on leave to permit the complete cure of his wound of September

21st. The two generals were on terms of the greatest intimacy and not one difference marked their kindly regard one for the other.

General Butler went first to New Orleans, where he met Mrs. Butler. He intended to return to the front in the early spring but was called to Washington by President Polk. The long and tedious journey by steamboat and stage coach (there were no railroads in the South at that time) aggravated his wound and on his return to Carrollton, he was forced to put himself under the care of Dr. Foss, a skilled surgeon. One of the nerves of his leg was badly impaired and two of the wounded muscles were so much enlarged as to press on the nerve. This caused great suffering and threatened to necessitate an operation, but by fine care this was avoided. After the wound had yielded to treatment, the General went to New Orleans with his wife. In the late fall, General Butler, having fully recovered at last from his wound, returned to Mexico.

January 13th, 1848, General Butler was appointed Commander-in-chief of the armies in Mexico.

The commission was received February 25th, 1848, and General Butler assumed command, while General Scott returned to the United States. During the three months before the conclusion of peace, in May, 1848, Butler disbursed \$3,000,000 sent him February 23rd, 1848, under the following order:

In recognition of General Butler's resplendent services in the Mexican War, Congress voted to him a magnificent sword and the State of Kentucky provided a second superb one for him. The letters accompanying the swords are reproduced. (See appendix.)

At Baltimore, May 22nd, 1848, General Butler was nominated for Vice-President on the Democratic Ticket with General Lewis Cass. In the election of November following, Zachary Taylor and Millard Fillmore received 193 electoral votes and Cass and Butler received 127 electoral votes. The Free Soilers received no electoral votes. The popular vote for Taylor and Fillmore was 1,362,024; for Cass and Butler, 1,222,419; for the Free Soilers, 291,674.

In 1851, General Butler, who had retired to Carrollton, Ky., received the full vote of his party for United States Senator but failed of election.

An effort was made, in 1854, to induce General Butler to leave his peaceful retirement and accept the Governorship of the Territory of Nebraska.

General Butler was not to be swerved from his purpose to spend the remainder of his long and extremely busy life in peaceful retirement of his busy home, and he quietly but firmly declined the Nebraska honor. From his rest at Carrollton, he was, however, recalled once more, in 1861, to serve as one of the six commissioners from Kentucky to the Peace Conference at Washington, held at the request of the Legislature of Virginia. His associates were James B. Clay, Joshua T. Bell, Charles S. Morehead, James Guthrie and Charles K. Wickliffe. The conferrees drew up a proposed thirteenth amendment, regulating slavery geographically. Congress rejected this and General Butler retired to Carrollton, where he remained until his death, Friday, 6th of August, 1880.

General Francis P. Blair, a faithful historian and admiring friend of General Butler, gave, in 1848, in *Graham's Magazine*, the following pen picture of the great soldier: "In person, General Butler is tall, straight and handsomely formed, exceedingly active and alert; his mien is inviting; his manners graceful; his gait and air military; countenance frank and pleasing; the outline of his features of the aquiline cast, thin and pointed in expression; the general contour of his head is Roman. The character of General Butler in private life is in fine keeping with that exhibited in his public career. In the domestic circle, care, kindness, assiduous activity in anticipating the wants of all around him, readiness to forego his own gratification to gratify others have become habits growing out of his affections. His love makes perpetual sunshine at his home. Among his neighbors, liberality, affability and active sympathy mark his social intercourse and unbending integrity and

justice all his dealings. His home is one of unpretending simplicity. His life has been one of peace with all men except the enemies of his country."

General Butler voted the Democratic ticket straight from Jackson to Tilden. He was, all of his life, an active member of the Presbyterian Church. During the last twenty years of his life he seldom went far from his beautiful home in Carrollton, Ky. There he communed with memories of the past and indited many exquisite poetic compositions. There he would occasionally recite to a choice circle of friends, but to literature's eternal loss few of them were ever preserved on paper. Sixty-one years before his death he resigned a captaincy in the regular army; near half a century prior to his demise, he was in Congress; a third of a century before his peaceful departure, he commanded the United States Army in Mexico and was Democratic nominee for Vice-President. When an old and worn church spire in an Indiana town was pulled down because of its decay, among the relics in the gilded ball at its crest, was a poem written in youth by the venerable Kentuckian, to whom it was returned. He never tired of sitting under the great wide-spreading trees, he or his father had planted. There he would, at rare intervals, recall swimming and athletic feats of those long gone. Occasionally he would bring out the exquisite swords presented to him and at other times look over the parchments that recorded his high commissions. But none of these ever tempted him with even momentary desire to mingle in the activities of public life or politics. His life spanned the Presidents from Washington to Hayes. Of all the men who made the history of the first half of the Nineteenth Century, not one deserved a higher place in national history than he, and no name is purer and brighter in the indestructible roll of honor.

General Butler died Friday, the 6th of August, 1880, at his home in Carrollton, Ky. The funeral was held the next afternoon, the remains being interred in the family burial ground on the Tur-

pin Farm. The procession was the largest ever seen in Carrollton, all classes uniting to do his memory honor. Rev. S. W. Blain, of Louisville, delivered the funeral address. The Masons had charge of the services, Hugh Karins conducting the ritual. The Butler Guards attended in full uniform. Among the relatives present were Judge James Pryor and wife, of Covington, Mrs. J. M. Wright, Mrs. Russell Butler, of Louisville, and Mrs. Taylor, of Indianapolis.

**ADJUTANT GENERAL EDWARD BUTLER,
FIFTH OF THE REVOLUTIONARY BROTHERS.**

**AS COMPILED BY JOHN CROMWELL BUTLER
OF DENVER, COLORADO.**

ADJUTANT GENERAL EDWARD BUTLER.

EDWARD BUTLER, fifth son of Thomas and Eleanor Parker Butler, was born the 20th of March, 1762, at Cumberland City, West Pennsboro Township, Pa., and died at Springfield, Tenn., the 6th of May, 1803. He was too young to enter the army at the beginning of the Revolution, but before he was seventeen years old, he volunteered his services and was made an ensign in the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by his older brother, Richard. He was promoted the 28th of January, 1779, to Lieutenant for meritorious service on the field. He continued with the Ninth Pennsylvania until the 17th of January, 1781, when he was transferred with his brother, Richard, to the Fifth Pennsylvania. He was at the siege and capture of Yorktown, and then went with the Fifth Pennsylvania to the south and joined General Green's army and participated in the campaign there. In January, 1783, Edward was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania and continued with this regiment until the close of the war. He remained in the service and when the Indian War broke out in 1790, he went to the front with General Harmer. After the defeat of that General, he joined General St. Clair and commanded a company in Gibson's Pennsylvania Regiment at the battle on November 4th, 1791, where the confederated Indian tribes defeated General St. Clair's Army. There he, with rare fortitude and brotherly devotion, sought to save his brother, General Richard, who was mortally wounded

and later tomahawked by "Little Turtle," chief of the Shawnee Tribe, but was ordered by the General to save his brother, Thomas, who had also been desperately wounded in both legs. He succeeded in carrying Thomas from the field.

The best description of Captain Edward Butler's heroism is given in the following letter of Colonel E. G. W. Butler, his son, to General Robert Patterson:

"Having been shot through the arm and then through the body, my father, Captain Edward Butler, then a captain in St. Clair's army, removed him (General Butler) from the field and placed him against a tree. He then returned to the battlefield and found his other brother, Major Thomas Butler, shot through both legs. He took him from the field and placed him by the side of the General. After the loss of two-thirds of our army, it gave way and the Indians commenced a hot pursuit. Finding my father incapable of saving both his brothers, my noble uncle, the General, said: 'Edward, I am mortally wounded. Leave me to my fate and save our brother.' So they left him alone in his glory."

When Edward returned to Thomas, he found him in danger of bleeding to death in the frozen swamp and carried him to a dry spot, where he bound up his wounds, using parts of their own linen, and succeeded in stopping the flow of blood after great difficulty. Thomas was suffering so greatly that he sternly ordered Edward to abandon him to his fate and permit him to die in peace. This Edward refused to do and with the assistance of three straggling soldiers, carried Thomas until they met a wounded dragoon. They persuaded the latter to take the Major in front of him on the horse. The whole party, after great suffering from wounds and want of food, reached Fort Washington, where Major Butler was given surgical attention and was soon on the road to recovery.

Edward Butler rejoined the army at once and was with General Anthony Wayne throughout his glorious campaign of 1793-94.



ADJUTANT GENERAL EDWARD BUTLER.

During the late fall of 1793, General Wayne established his headquarters at Greenville, eighty miles northeast of what is now Cincinnati, on a branch of the Miami. From there a goodly detachment of the best trained men, with Captain Edward Butler in command of one of the companies, was sent to the field of St. Clair's disaster. There the troops were expected to combine respect for the lamented dead with determination to prevent any possibility of a repetition of the previous catastrophe. The bones of the dead were gathered together, December 29th, 1793, with the utmost care and when all of the arrangements had been completed, the cannon left on the field by the St. Clair fugitives were put into service to fire a last volley of respect for the unfortunate dead. Captain Edward Butler devoted especial attention to endeavoring to find some positive trace of the remains of his brother, General Richard Butler, but in vain. He went to the spot where he had last seen his brother, with his body supported against a tree. Search as he might all about the vicinity, not even a button of a uniform could he unearth from which to identify any of the bleached bones in the vicinity. It may be that General Butler's bones were among those buried or it may be that the Indians carried his corpse away with them. Certain it is that Edward was never even half assured that he had been able to pay the last loving christian rites to his distinguished brother. As soon as this melancholy duty was completed, the troops constructed Fort Recovery, according to the best military ideas of that day. A strong detachment was left to garrison and the remainder returned to Greenville.

Captain Butler was in command at Tellico and Knoxville from 1799 to 1802. Then he was assigned to Springfield, Tenn., where he died, the 6th of May, 1803. At the very time of his death, a commission promoting him and ordering him to Fort Wilkinson, Ga., was in the mails.

Captain Edward Butler was married the 14th of July, 1787, near Pittsburg, in Washington County, Pa., to Isabella Fowler,

who was born the 5th of April, 1772, the daughter of Captain George Fowler, of the British Grenadiers, who three times led the British "forlorn hope" against the American patriots of Bunker Hill, and because of his gallantry was presented by Richard Piggott, commander of the Grenadiers on the field of battle, with his Grenadier's cap, which is now in the possession of his great-great-granddaughter, Mrs. Frances Parke Butler Ewens, of St. Louis.

Captain Edward Butler was an intimate friend of General Andrew Jackson, and on his death left his two sons, Edward George Washington and Anthony Wayne, to the guardianship of the future President. At about the same time, General Jackson was the guardian also of two of Colonel Thomas Butler's children.

During the early months of 1794, Wayne negotiated with the Indians and continued the training of his men for future active service. The British had posts in Ohio, and these secretly incited the Indians. June 30th, 1794, a body of riflemen and dragoons was attacked near Fort Recovery. A general assault on the fort followed but the enemy was driven back. A second assault was repulsed. This was a salutary lesson to the Indians at least for a time. Reinforced by Kentucky troops, under General Charles Scott, General Wayne advanced about seventy miles north of Greenville into the heart of the Indian country. There he built Fort Defiance. The Indians again defied Wayne, and August 20th, 1794, the battle of Miami was fought. General Wayne's battle arrangements were superb and the 2,000 Indians and English engaged in the fight were soon put to flight. Captain Edward Butler performed well his part in this battle and was among those of whom Wayne wrote: "The bravery and conduct of every officer belonging to the army, from the Generals down to the Ensigns, merit my highest approbation."

A brief but sharp interchange with Major Campbell of the British Post followed. The power of the Indians was broken, but they were sufficiently strong to menace pioneer parties, and



**BATTLE OF MIAMI, AUGUST 20, 1794,
AT WHICH FOUGHT CAPTAIN EDWARD BUTLER.**

Wayne devoted all of the next year to negotiations, Captain Edward Butler's Company being held with others on garrison duty. In August, 1795, General Wayne signed a treaty with the Indians at Greenville, Captain Edward Butler being present as acting adjutant general and inspector general. When Wayne returned to Pennsylvania, in the winter of 1795-96, Captain Edward Butler remained on duty at Greenville.

Under a treaty negotiated by Wayne in 1796, Detroit, Niagara, Miami and Oswego were ceded by the British to the Americans and in September General Wayne, accompanied by Captain Edward Butler, now his Adjutant General, went to Detroit and took possession, being welcomed by the Indians, his former foes.

After the death of General Wayne, December 15th, 1796, Captain Edward Butler was ordered to Tennessee, where he was the Senior Captain, and where his brother, Colonel Thomas Butler, was in command. Captain Edward Butler was one of the Commissioners under the treaty of Tellico, 2nd of October, 1798, to survey the Indian Boundaries, his commission reading as follows: [Seal]

United States. By George Walton and Thomas Butler, Esquires. Commissioners on the part of the United States for holding and concluding a Treaty with the Cherokee Nation of Indians.

To Edward Butler, Esquire.

Whereas, by the Fifth Article of the Treaty of Tellico, concluded on the second day of October, in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight, it was stipulated that two Commissioners should be appointed, one on the part of the United States, and the other on the part of the Cherokees, to superintend the running and making the line agreed upon by the said Treaty where the same should not be ascertained by rivers. And we, reposing especial trust and confidence in your abilities and fidelity, do, by virtue of the power in us vested, constitute and appoint you to be

Commissioner on the part of the United States for the said purpose, hereby giving you full power and authority to act in the premises, according to the direction of the said article, and to make report to us or one of us. Given under our hands and seals, at Tellico Block-house, this third day of October, in the year one thousand and seven hundred and ninety-eight, and in the twenty-third of the Sovereignty of the United States of America.

THOMAS BUTLER. (Seal.)

GEORGE WALTON. (Seal.)

The children of Captain Edward Butler and Isabella Fowler were:

I. ANTHONY WAYNE³, born; graduate of Yale College, died on board ship and buried at sea in 1824.

II CAROLINA³, born; married Robert Bell, of Louisiana, lived in Nashville, Tenn. Had no issue.

III. ELIZA ELEANOR², born 1789. Married John Donelson, of Alabama, a nephew of Mrs. Andrew Jackson.

IV. EDWARD GEORGE WASHINGTON BUTLER³, born at Lebanon, Tenn., February 22, 1800. Died Sept. 5, 1888, St. Louis, Mo. Married Frances Parke Lewis.

V. Emeline Butler³, born 1790.

VI. Richard Butler³, born 1794. Died in his fifth year.

After the death of Adjutant General Edward Butler, in 1803, his widow married a Mr. Vincent, an Englishman, he died after a few years. They had issue, one son and one daughter. The son, Dr. Vincent, died unmarried in New Orleans; the daughter married Governor Nichols of Louisiana and had issue:

Caroline Nichols. Married W. C. Muller.

— Nichols. Married Mr. Burch, of New Orleans.

IV. Colonel Edward George Washington Butler³, second son of Adjutant General Edward and Isabella (Fowler) Butler. On the death of his father, was consigned to the guardianship of General Andrew Jackson, in whose family the years of his boyhood were



COLONEL EDWARD GEORGE WASHINGTON BUTLER.

passed. He graduated from West Point, in 1820, in the Artillery Corps; served for a time on topographical and ordinance duty; in 1823 was assigned to the staff of General E. P. Gaines, as aide; resigned 28th of May, 1831. Was Major General of Louisiana Militia in 1845; re-entered the regular army as Colonel of Third United States Dragoons in 1847 and commanded the Upper Department of the Upper Rio Grande, Mexico, in that year and the next.

At the close of the Mexican War Congress presented him with a sword in recognition of his services. He retired to his plantation in Louisiana which he had named "Dunboyne," after the estates of his ancestors in Ireland.

Colonel Edward George Washington Butler² married, April 4, 1826, Frances Parke Lewis, the oldest daughter of Colonel Lawrence Lewis (Nephew of George Washington) and Eleanor (Nellie) Custis (Granddaughter of Mrs. Washington).

Frances Parke Lewis, daughter of Lawrence Lewis and Eleanor (Nellie) Custis, was born at Mount Vernon November 27th, 1799. Her mother, the famous Nellie Custis, was born at Abington March 21, 1778. She was a descendant of Cecil Calvert, Lord Baltimore, through her grandfather, Benedict Calvert, of Mount Airy, Maryland. Her paternal ancestor, John Parke, was a member of the English Parliament, a soldier in Queen Anne's army in Holland and afterwards governor of the Leeward Islands. Her father, John Parke Custis, served on the staff of George Washington during the Revolutionary War, was his aide at the siege of Yorktown and was a member of the Virginia Assembly when he died in the autumn of 1781, at which time Nellie, being hardly three years old, was adopted by George Washington and his wife, (Mrs. Washington being Nellie's grandmother).

As George Washington had no children of his own, Nellie Custis was, both by relationship and adoption, his most direct descendant. Nellie Custis was as noted for her wit and humor as she was for her beauty and she was greatly loved by George Washing-

ton, and when she married his favorite nephew, Lawrence Lewis, son of Colonel Fielding Lewis and Bettie Washington, he gave her over 2,000 acres of his Mount Vernon estate, together with other land and ready cash. The wedding, the most brilliant social event of that time, took place at Mount Vernon on the last anniversary of Washington's birthday on earth, February 22, 1799, as he died about ten months later, December 14th, 1799. Nellie Custis died July 15, 1842, her husband, Lawrence Lewis, having died November 20th, 1839. They are buried at Mount Vernon, beside the tomb of George and Martha Washington. Frances Parke Lewis Butler died —————, and is buried beside her husband at Pass Christian, Miss.

Colonel Edward George Washington Butler and Frances Parke Lewis had issue:

- I. EDWARD G. W. BUTLER⁴, born Nov. 4, 1829, died Nov. 7, 1861.
- II. CAROLINE SWANWICK BUTLER⁴, born 1834, died 1876.
- III. ISABEL BUTLER⁴, born 1835.
- IV. LAWRENCE LEWIS BUTLER⁴, born March 16, 1837, died June 3, 1898.

I. Edward G. W. Butler⁴, oldest child of Col. E. G. W. Butler and Frances Parke (Lewis) Butler, born November 4, 1829, died November 7, 1861. He first graduated at the University of Virginia, at Harvard and at New Orleans Law School, was Secretary of Legations at Berlin for six years; at the beginning of the Civil War, entered the Confederate Army as Major of the Eleventh Louisiana Infantry and died gloriously in the battle at Belmont, in 1861, desiring General Polk to tell his father that he "had died like a Butler in the discharge of his duty." In delivering the message with his dead body, General Polk remarked to his father: "You have reason to be proud of such a son and to be reconciled to such a death;" and General R. E. Lee wrote: "I still grieve over the death of your gallant son; his message to you through General

Polk proves him a hero." He is buried at Pass Christian, Miss.

II. Carolina Swanwick Butler⁴, second child of Colonel E. G. W.³ and Frances Parke (Lewis) Butler, born 1834, died 1876. Married William Turnbull, of Louisiana. Had issue:

Daniel Turnbull⁵, lives in South Dakota. Married. Had issue, two children.

William Turnbull⁵. Married Mrs. Barrow, of Baton Rouge, La. Second marriage, — Hill, of New York City.

III. Isabel Butler⁴, third child of Colonel E. G. W.³ and Frances Parke (Lewis) Butler, born 1835. Married Colonel George Williamson, of Louisiana. He was appointed United States Minister to Central America. Had issue:

William Williamson⁵, born 1866, died in Central America, 1896. Married and left one child.

Caroline Williamson⁵. Married Mr. Pierson, died ———.

Isabel Williamson⁵. Married ——— Hodge. Has issue, Isabel Hodge⁶.

George Williamson⁵, unmarried.

Ann Williamson⁵, died unmarried.

After the death of his wife, Colonel George Williamson again married; by this marriage had issue, six children.

IV. Major Lawrence Lewis Butler⁴, second son (fourth child) of Colonel E. G. W. Butler³ and Frances Parke (Lewis) Butler, born March 16, 1837, died June 3, 1898, at St. Louis Mo., graduated at the University of Virginia, and in the law schools of New Orleans and Paris, France, and commenced the practice of law in New Orleans. Soon afterward, on the outbreak of the Civil War, he went with Dewees' Battalion to Virginia; then joined the Eleventh Louisiana Regiment at Columbus, Ky., and served as Major on the staffs of Generals Polk and Wright, until the termination of the conflict.

Major Lawrence Lewis Butler⁴, married Mary Susan Gay, daughter of Edward J. Gay, of Louisiana, who was congressman

from that State at the time of his death. Had issue:

Frances Parke Butler³, born December 27th, 1869.

Edward Gay Butler³, born April 18th, 1872.

Lavinia Hynes Butler³, born May 30th, 1875.

Anna Gay Butler³, born August 1st, 1877.

Mary Susan Butler³, born October 19th, 1881.

Major Lawrence Lewis Butler¹ married for his second wife, Susan Ann Mastin, in 1887, she died June, 1894, without issue.

I. Frances Parke Butler³, born December 27, 1869, married Mayor John Ewens, of Vicksburg, Miss., August 28, 1895. One child, Frances Parke Butler Ewens⁶, born December 19, 1898.

II. Edward Gay Butler³, born April 18, 1872, a member, as was his grandfather and father, of the Pennsylvania "Society of the Cincinnati;" married Emily Mansfield, of St. Louis, Mo., June 7, 1898, resides at Briggs, Clarke County, Virginia.

III. Lavinia Hynes Butler³, born May 30, 1875, married Wyatt Shallcross, October 28, 1897, at St. Louis, where they reside. Had issue:

Eleanor Custis Shallcross⁶, born December 7, 1898.

Nan Butler Shallcross⁶, born April 5, 1901.

Lawrence Butler Shallcross⁶, born November 10th, 1907.

IV. Anna Gay Butler³, born August 1, 1877. Married Richard C. Plater, of Nashville, Tenn., November 30, 1904, one son, Richard C. Plater⁶, Jr., born May 20th, 1908.

V. Mary Susan Butler³, born October 19, 1881. Married George A. Whiting, of Baltimore, Md., February 12, 1901. Had issue.

Eleanor Curtis Whiting⁶, Jr., born January 3, 1902.

George A. Whiting⁶, Jr., born March 19, 1906.

APPENDIX.

**In the following appendix a few
fac-simile reproductions are given as
matter of interest.**

TO THE SUBSCRIBERS FOR THIS BOOK.

No doubt some will think the accounts are quite incomplete and will point out errors and omissions. These defects, however, were unavoidable. The death of my nephew, J. C. Butler, when the book was nearly ready for the printer, left a very great responsibility upon me, the only person who could possibly complete the work. I was conscious of my inability to finish the book as my nephew had intended. The confused condition of the manuscripts when I received them from Denver where my nephew made his home, almost discouraged me from ever undertaking to arrange them for the press.

Four years passed before I had sufficient courage and will to undertake the completion. On thinking the matter over, I concluded that so much material collected at a great cost of time, labor and expense should not be lost. So by the encouragement of others and the assistance of Mr. Shallcross, who publishes the book, it is now complete and I leave the work for your charitable consideration.

WILLIAM DAVID BUTLER,

January 1, 1909.

The following Soldiers are to Join Mr Sharp immediately and be returned ~~on~~ ^{to} duty - viz: Warner of Capt Jeffers Comp^y, Wm Hubbard & Dean and Samuel Wallace of the 2^d Sub Legion - Barry McElay of the 3^d Sub Legion, and Cornelius McElay of the 4th Sub Legion -

By order of the Commander in Chief
Edw Butler M. G. S.

Sub Legionary Orders Greenville December 1st 1793
For the day tomorrow Adjutant Gaines

we are able to do it if the weather would favour
 us. our little army are now in high health
 and spirits, undebauched by drink, and are
 become good marks men. we are much in
 want of Officer - I would be glad to hear from
 you. I have been anxious for Mr. Butler's health
 from a circumstance you mentioned in your last
 letter & hope she has perfectly recovered. I beg you
 may remember me most affectionately to her. I shall once hope
 to have visited her & stay this winter, for now it will
 not be in my power I am &c. &c.

Paris Butler Esq. -

Yours affectionately

Samuel Butler

for Beon your for any use one
Cord of wood and ~~one~~ pounds
of Cordels for the month of
March 1780

Edw. Butler

Lt 9th Regt

Capt. Postlethwait

Received the contents Patrick Rock

N^o 5

Sept. 16th 1781 -

I do certify that a Mare the property of the United States, did on my Plantation in May last being brought there by Capt. McQuilly in that month

Thos. Butler

the recruiting service, I am very happy to hear
from you, that there is an assembly of men of such
accuracy that you can confide in, for there was
great need

I long to hear of these men shall visit
quarters, I know if you have to choose for us we
will be well off.

I am Dear General with
great sincerity Yours very
Hble

Richd. Hunter

My best wishes to Johnston & Stuart
Humble

B. General, &c.

Dear General)

The Great Depth of the Snow, to the Westward, has
hindered my setting out, for Pittsburgh, so soon, as I intended.
But the Roads are now Break, with Fresh Horses, & shall set off
tomorrow. You need not mind I shall lose no time, till I am with you

I am Dr. for Dith Great. Resp.
Carlisle 19th Feby. 1778 — Your Verry Hum^l Serv^t

General Wayne —

Wm. Butler



